

RICHARD U., III AND HIS FAMILY

Richard U., III having been b.. abt. 1750 in Brunswick Co., VA, was the oldest child of Richard U., II. The settlement of the estate of Richard U., III following his death in 1816 reveals clearly that he had eight living children and that he had no children who had deceased leaving heirs. The norm of the day would leave us to believe that there were more than eight births but, if so, they died young without being shown in any record according to our best interpretation. All of the eight children had been born by 1795, hence it is clear that Susannah Pace whom Richard U., III married in 1796 was not likely the mother of the known children of Richard U. III. She was possibly his third wife.

It is possible that Richard U., III was married twice before he married Susannah Pace. This is intimated by the fact that only one of his several existing sons had slots available to them in the home of Richard U., III on the 1790 census. Our best guess is that the older sons (Sion U., James U., VII, and Buckner U.) are in the home of their maternal grandparents as of 1790 as we find no room for them on the 1790 census in the homes of the siblings of Richard U., III. The fact that Richard U., III had no children born between 1777 and 1787 is consistent with the idea that he was between wives during this interval and that he acquired a second wife to produce his second batch of children. The first of this second batch would have been Britton U., I, b. 1787 and we presume he is the young male in the home of Richard U., III on the 1790 census. We have traditionally assigned 1789 as the birth date for son Claburn U., I. If so, he should have had a slot on the 1790 census making a second young male in the home as of 1790. Perhaps Claburn U., I was born a little later than we have thought and/or that the 1790 census was taken early such that Claburn U., I was not recorded.

One must admit that the first wife of Richard U., III could easily have been in her mid- or early forties when the last child of Richard U., III was born in 1795 and thus could have given birth to all of his eight children. This reduces the presumed number of wives from three to two. One is left only to grapple with the idea that there was room for only one son in the home as of 1790. In this case we look for an out-placement of four sons including Britton U., I, b. 1787. This means Claburn U., I, b. 1789, would be the clear

choice to fill the slot for a young male in the home in 1790. This makes it unnecessary to worry about Claburn U., I being born late or the census being taken early.

The 1800 census for the home of Richard U., III continues to present a picture of ebb and flow of his children from his home. As of 1800 some of the older sons have reappeared in the home while some of the younger children seem to be cared for elsewhere. Thus, census records for the family of Richard U., III illustrate that these records are useful but require the use of other records or assumptions if we are to track the existence of a given family member.

Sion U., at age 16 in 1790, the oldest son of Richard U., III, may have been in the home of his maternal grandparents. At about age 26 he was in the home of his father, Richard U., III, per the 1800 census of Franklin Co., NC. However, his mg must have taken place soon after 1800 as his son, Richmond U., was born abt. 1802. Sion and some of his descendants remained in Franklin Co., NC, although some of them moved to Nash Co., NC which lies to the east next to Franklin Co., NC. This was a very short move but rare as most of the descendants of Richard U., II moved west and/or south. Sion died on 5 JAN 1833 at age 59 in Franklin Co. NC. Son, Lindsey U., was the adventurous one. Lindsey and wife died in Cimarron Co., OK. Lindsey's son, Escue Hazeltine U., made a substantial record in Montgomery Co., IL.

James U., VII, heads his own household per the 1800 census for Franklin Co., NC and in it are his first three children - Elizabeth Thaney, Williford and Gilly. As of 1810 children Cloe Jane, Kearney, and Jamison are added to the household, making 6. Another child, Thomas, appears later; presumably born after 1810. His is cited is his father's will dated 1 MAY 1833 but little more is known of this Thomas. The children of James U., VII provide an interesting array of family experiences.. Daughter, Elizabeth, married in Franklin Co., NC John W. Phillips, and had a number of descendants who loomed large on the local scene. Their son, William Kearney Phillips, I, became one of the most wealthy men in Franklin Co., NC. He died in 1914 leaving for us a valuable treatise on his life. Kearney U., another son of James U., VII, moved a few miles west to the crossroads of Wake Co., NC before 1840 where his homestead and family cemetery can be seen today. Jamison U. was the one child of James U., VII who sought his fortune in a distant land. He moved to Benton Co., TN before the Civil War, the reason for which we are yet to learn. James U., VII is thought to have died in Franklin Co., NC in 1845 +/- 5 yrs.

Buckner U. was another son of Richard U., III who removed to foreign lands - again the movement was possibly triggered by his inheritance which came in 1817. As of 1800 at age 23 Buckner U. is married and head of his own household in Franklin Co., NC and in it are unnamed daughters, b. 1798 and 1800. Buckner U. is still in Franklin Co., NC in 1810 and the two dau are joined by sons, b. 1802 & 1808, whose names we are yet to learn. Son Richardson U., b. 1807, appears to have blazed the way for his siblings and his father to move to Brown Co., IL where they are found in force in 1840 and beyond. Randolph & Davidson Counties in NC seem to have been an intermediate stop for the family about 1830. Son Silas U., b. in 1810 did not follow the pack to Brown Co., IL but rather we find him in Greene Co., TN in 1870 and 1880. He, too, resided in Randolph Co., NC being found there in 1840 and 1850. His youngest child, Jonas Alexander U., was born in

Randolph Co., NC on 22 MAR 1839. This appears to have been a temporary location as we soon thereafter find Buckner in Brown Co., IL where the Court and Cemetery Records reveal the families existence even today. Still, much of the detail remains to be extracted and incorporated into our family history.

Britton U., I, at age 13 in 1800, fills a 10-16 slot in the home of his father Richard U., III in Franklin Co., NC. He married Elizabeth Massey in 1808 in Franklin Co., NC and should appear on the 1810 census as head of his own household but does not. We speculate that in 1810 he was in the home of his father-in-law Asa Massey. It appears this couple moved to Gwinnett Co., GA in the mid-1820s where we find many records for them. There Britton U., I is believed to have died 1855 +/- 5 yrs. We believe all of the children of Britton U., I moved with him to GA.

Claburn U., I, at age 11 in 1800, fills a 10-16 slot in the home of his father Richard U., III in Franklin Co., NC. He married 3 JUN 1809 (Franklin Co., NC) Amey Bunn. Their first child, Lunsford U., was born in 1810 (NC). This family should have been found on the 1810 census for Franklin Co., NC but no such entry has been found. There are many Franklin Co., NC records for Claburn U., I for the 1810-1820 era. The 1817 settlement of the estate of Richard U., III (who died intestate in 1816) sets the stage for several of his children to move on to other states. Claburn U., I moved to Hancock Co., GA in 1822 and then on to Henry Co., GA in 1832. His location in Henry Co., GA fell into Clayton Co., GA when the latter county was formed in 1858 and it was in Clayton Co., GA that Claburn U., I died in 1862. Some of the 12 children of Claburn U., I migrated westward. Our records are rich in these details, most of which cannot be mentioned here due to space constraints. However, it may be noted that son, Lunsford U., moved to Columbia Co., AR. Daughter, Lucinda U., md. a Cousin Abner Franklin U. Daughter, Sarah Elizabeth U., md. a Cousin James Monroe U. This couple settled in Cass Co., TX. Son, Richard U., IV, removed to Ellis Co., TX where he rests in Pluto Cemetery. Son, James Britton U., aka Britton U., II, settled in Hackett, Sebastian Co., AR.

Larkin U., b. abt. 1791 was still in the home of his father, Richard U., III, on the 1810 census. He heads his own household on the 1830 and 1840 census records of Franklin Co., NC. We do not find him on any 1850 census. Records for the Larkin U. family are sketchy. He did have a GS born in 1849 in Walker Co., GA where son Larkin U., Jr. is found on the 1850 census.

Clara Frances U., b. 1793, the only daughter of Richard U., III, married 1 DEC 1808 (Franklin Co., NC) John Pearce, b. 10 NOV 1787 (Franklin Co., NC). He was the s/o Philip Pearce, b. 24 JUL 1754. Clara Frances U. should have been on the 1800 census in the home of her father but several independent extracts of this census record do not reveal a slot for her. However, an extract provided by Mayfred U. does show a slot for a female b. 1790-1800 which would fit Clara Frances U., possibly b. abt. 1793. Curiously, Mayfred's extract also shows three more females, b. 1784-1790, in the home of Richard U., III in 1800. If valid, this would mean Richard U., III had 11 children rather than 8. These extra three daughters are not revealed in the 1817 settlement of the estate of Richard U., III; whereas, Clara Frances U. is among the documented heirs of Richard U., III. If the three extra daughters are valid they must have died, possibly unnamed, before 1816 when Richard U., III passed away. We are informed that Clara and her husband moved to IN but the

records conflict on when this move took place. One researcher reports that Clara and her husband were in Randolph Co., NC in 1820 where Clara's brother, Buckner U., lived for a few years. The prospect that the three extra daughters of Richard U., III are valid is enhanced by the fact that he possibly married three times. Perhaps, the three extra candidate daughters were of the second wife, whose name we have not learned. We have no records for Clara and husband, Philip Pearce, from IN. They are needed.

Burkely A. U., later to be "Senior", was in the home of his father, Richard U., III, in 1800 and 1810, being the youngest of eight children, all born in Franklin Co., NC. He married Alsey Pace in 1815 and this couple lived out their lives in southern Franklin Co., NC where they both died in the mid 1860s. The first four of the children of Burkely A. U. are still in his home in Franklin Co., NC in 1830, none of them having reached maturity. During the next decade children Burkely A. U., Jr., Clara Ann U., Ersula U. and Richard U. appear. We allocate the 1836 birth date to Ersula although the name Angelina appears with this birth date leaving us to wonder if they are the same, different, or twins. All of the children of Burkely A. U. stayed in the area of Franklin Co., NC and many details of them and their descendants are available. Records of son Richard U. are sparse, he apparently having died unmarried while in the service of the Confederate States of America. Many descendants of Burkely A. U., Sr. continue to reside in the Moccasin Creek Area.

Abbreviated Master Outline For Generations 4 - 7 Of The Upchurch Family In America Pertaining To The Moccasin Creek Branch Of The Family.

(Note that spouses where known generally have not been included. Our effort here is designed to identify the existence, by name or otherwise, of the children, grandchildren and great grandchildren of Richard U., II.)

I. Richard U., II, b. abt. 1725.

A. Richard U., III, b. abt. 1750.

- 1. Sion U., b. abt. 1774.**
 - a. Richmond U., b. abt. 1802, d. aft. 1880.
 - b. Albert U., b. abt. 1805.
 - c. Cynthia U., b. abt. 1814, md. 1838 (Franklin Co., NC)
 - d. Lindsey U., b. 30 AUG 1816.
- 2 James U., VII, b. abt. 1775 (WakeCo., NC).**
 - a. Elizabeth Thaney U., b. 1796 (Franklin Co., NC).
 - b. Williford U., b. abt. 1797.
 - c. Gilly U., b. abt. 1798.
 - d. Cloe Jane U., b. abt. 1802 (Franklin Co., NC).
 - e. Kearney U., b. abt. 1808.
 - f. Jamison U., b. abt. 1810 (NC).
 - g. Thomas U., b. aft. 1810.
- 3. Buckner U., b. 1777 (NC).**
 - a. -- U. (F), b. abt. 1798.
 - b. -- U. (F), b. abt. 1800.
 - c. -- U. (M), b. abt. 1802.
 - d. Richardson U., b. 21 AUG 1807 (Franklin Co., NC).
 - e. -- U., (M), b. abt. 1808.
 - f. Silas U., b. 1810 (NC).
 - g. Wesley U., b. 17 AUG 1817 (NC).
 - h. Sion U., b. 1821 (NC).
 - i. Jonas Alexander U., b. 22 MAR 1839 (Randolph Co., NC).
- 4. Britton U., I, b. abt. 1787 (NC).**
 - a. -- U. (F), b. abt. 1815.
 - b. Harvel U. (M), b. abt. 1820 (NC).
 - c. Claburn U., II, b. abt. 1823 (NC).
 - d. Harrison T. U., b. abt. 1825 (NC).
- 5. Claburn U., I, b. abt. 1789 (Franklin Co., NC)**
 - a. Lunsford U., b. 1810 (Franklin Co., NC).
 - b. -- U. (F), b. 1812.
 - c. Rowena U., b. 1814 (NC).
 - d. Lucinda U., b. 1816 (Franklin Co., NC).
 - e. Richard U., IV, b. 29 NOV 1817 (Franklin Co., NC).
 - f. William Claburn U., b. AUG 1822 (Hancock Co., GA).
 - g. James Britton U., b. 3 MAY 1825 (Hancock Co., GA).
 - h. John U., b. 1827 (Hancock Co., GA).

- i. James Monroe U., b. 21 DEC 1828 (Hancock Co., GA).
 - j. Jasper U., b. OCT 1830 (Henry Co., GA).
 - k. Charity Lavonia Ann U., b. 1833 (1837)(Henry Co., GA).
 - l. Sarah Elizabeth U., b. 11 OCT 1838 (Henry Co., GA).
6. Larkin U., b. abt. 1791.
- a. Larkin U., b. 1815 (NC).
 - b. - - U., (F), b. abt. 1815.
 - c. - - U., (M), b. abt. 1832.
 - d. - - U., (F), b. abt. 1837.
7. Clara Frances U., b. 1793, md. 1808.
- a. Issue?
8. Burkely A. U, Sr., b. abt. 1795 (NC).
- a. Elizabeth U., b. abt. 1816.
 - b. Auma U., b. abt. 1817 (Franklin Co., NC).
 - c. Ambrose Amos U., b. abt. 1818 (Franklin Co., NC).
 - d. Martha M. U., b. FEB 1820.
 - e. Burkely A. U., Jr., b. abt. 1830 (Franklin Co., NC).
 - f. Clara Ann U., b. abt. 1832.
 - g. Ersula U., b. 12 JUN 1836 (vs Angelina?).
 - h. Richard U., b. abt. 1836.

EXCERPTS FROM THE UPCHURCH BULLETIN

UB VOL 1, NO 1, P 13

JAN 1980

CLAN 4 (RICHARD UPCHURCH III)

Richard Upchurch III b. ca 1750 in Brunswick Co., VA moved with 63
his father to the Moccasin Creek area of NC and lived there until 1817
at which time he died intestate. Richard U. III is the head of a
large Upchurch clan which has not been thoroughly documented. Details
are being assembled. (See Section VI for an outline of the Richard III/
James Upchurch Subclan).

VI. OUTLINE OF SELECTED CLANS OR SUBCLANS

INTRODUCTION AND OUTLINE OF THE JAMES UPCHURCH SUBCLAN
OF THE RICHARD UPCHURCH, III CLAN

INTRODUCTION

James Upchurch was born in the Moccasin Creek area of NC about 1775 and died there about 1835. This area was transferred from Wake County to Franklin County in 1787. James appears to have farmed all of his adult life. The official records of Franklin County include his name for many transactions. He was the son of Richard Upchurch, III, who also lived in the Moccasin Creek area most of his life, the grandson of Richard Upchurch, II of VA, the ggrandson of James Upchurch, I of VA, the gggrandson of Richard Upchurch, I of VA and the ggggrandson of Michael Upchurch, the founder of the Upchurch family in America. His brothers and sisters, who also head subclans in the Richard Upchurch, III clan, were:

	XID		XID
Sion U.	64	Claburn U.	70
Burkely U.	65	Clara U.	2796
Larkin U.	66	Frances U.	72
Britton U.	68	Buckner U.	69

James Upchurch was of the 6th generation of Upchurches in America. An outline of his subclan, to the extent that details are available, is provided below through the 9th generation.

OUTLINE

- | | |
|---|--------------|
| IV. James Upchurch b. ca 1775 (Wake Co., NC) d. ca 1835 (Franklin Co., NC) md. Elizabeth Thaney Butler b. ca 1770. | 67
994 |
| 1. Kearney U. b. ca 1808 (Franklin Co., NC) md. 22 NOV 1830 Emily Perry b. ca 1811. | 989
1129 |
| (I) Allen Perry, Sr. b. 18 OCT 1853, d. 6 MAY 1937 (bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC) md. 25 OCT 1873 (Wake Co., NC) Sarah McGowan Watkins b. 15 MAR 1856 (bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC). d. 15 FEB 1927. | 1118
2657 |
| (1) Joseph Lee Upchurch b. 27 APR 1894, d. 2 MAR 1896. | 2658 |
| (2) Oris Kearney Upchurch b. ca 1876, md. (Greenville, SC) Ruby Foster. | 3055
3584 |
| (3) Luda Eliane Upchurch b. ca 1878, md. (1st) ___, md. (2nd) Frank Edward Crawley, Sr. | 3056
3588 |
| (4) Walter McGowan Upchurch, Sr. md. Minnie Gertrude Daniel. | 3570
3585 |
| (5) Charles Woodfin Upchurch, Sr. md. Prisilla Poteet. | 3572
3587 |
| (6) Allen Perry Upchurch, Jr. md. Mary ____. | 3574 |
| (7) Allie Upchurch md. (1st) ___, md (2nd) Lewis G. Bashford. | 3575
3590 |
| (8) Iva Upchurch md. Henry Adler Ogdon. | 3576
3592 |
| (9) Margaret Wright Upchurch md. Edgar Wallace Houge. | 3577
3591 |

IV. James U. Subclan of Richard U., III Clan - continued

XID

1. Kearney U.	989
(II) James W. U. b. ca 1838 md. 25 NOV 1860	1123
Jane Ellen Pace b. ca 1845.	1130
(1) Clarence E. U. b. 26 NOV 1865 d. 28 NOV 1911	2982
md. (Wake Co., NC) Ida Blanche Horton	2983
b. 13 JAN 1870 d. 16 OCT 1937	
(2) Wayland U. b. ca 1867	2988
md. Alvamer Cotten.	3345
(3) Viola U. b. Jan 1870.	2989
(4) Mitta U. b. ca 1873.	3052
(5) William U. b. ca 1876.	3053
(6) Henry U. b. ca 1879	3054
md. Kate Conner Cotton.	3344
(III) Dallas H. U. b. ca 1840 md. 25 SEP 1865	1122
Tabitha Watson b. 1847	1131
(1) Lewis Brickhouse U.	1166
md. Bessie Marshburn	1167
(2) Amos U. b. ca 1868.	2981
(3) Thsonor U. b. ca 1871.	3049
(4) Lola U. b. ca 1878.	3050
(5) Wiloflora U. b. ca 1880.	3051
(IV) Virginia B. U. b. ca 1848	1124
md. 10 MAR 1866 Needham W. Pool.	1126
(V) Calvin W. U. b. ca 1837 md. 22 JUL 1859	1121
Adeline S. Freeman.	1132
(1) Corrina U. b. ca 1860.	3018
(VI) Abigail J. U. b. ca 1855 md. 7 JUL 1874	1119
Cad. J. Crabtree.	1128
(VII) Sabrina Helen U. b. ca 1843.	3321
(VIII) Williford Kearney U. b. ca 1832 d. -6MAY 1880	1125
md. 7 DEC 1854 Frances Royster.	1133
(1) William U. b. ca 1857.	3010
(2) James U. b. ca 1858	3011
(3) Annie Elenora U. b. ca 1860 md. 21 FEB 1877	3012
T. F. Booker.	3014
(4) Robert G. U. b. ca 1867.	3013
(5) Herman E. U. b. ca 1869.	3015
(6) H. F. U. b. ca 1873.	3016
(7) Burnis U. b. ca 1875.	3017
(IX) Attealia B. U. b. ca 1845 md. 23 NOV 1865	1120
Irwin Pool.	1127
(X) Emily U. b. ca 1850	2979
(Note: Kearney U. (XID -989) had a granddau Emma	
Upchurch Rogers b. ca 1862)	
2. Jamison U. b. ca 1810 md. 13 JUN 1832	990
Elizabeth Pearce b. ca 1811	995
(I) Addaline U. b. ca 1834	3059

IV. James U. Subclan of Richard U., III Clan - continued

	<u>XID</u>
2. Jamison U.	990
(II) Rowena U. b. ca 1836.	3060
(III) Cynthia U. b. ca 1841	3061
(IV) Augustus U. b. ca 1843.	3062
(V) Yancy U. b. ca 1845.	3063
(VI) Camelia U. b. ca 1848.	3064
(VII) Seth U. b. ca 1850.	3065
3. Gilly U. b. ca 1798,	991
md. James Ray b. ca 1785.	997
(I) Alvin Ray b. ca 1830.	3337
(II) Bryant Ray b. ca 1832.	3338
(III) Burwell Ray b. ca 1836.	3339
(IV) Thomas Ray b. ca 1839.	3340
(V) Norman Ray b. ca 1841.	3341
4. Elizabeth U.	992
md. 14 AUG 1821 John Phillips.	996
5. Elva U.	993
md. John Coolly, Jr.	998
6. Lacy U. ?	

CLAN 4 (RICHARD UPCHURCH III)

XID

Details about James U., the son of Richard U. III was given 67,63
on page 19, 21 and 23 of UE, Volume 1, Number 1. A prominent member
of this subclan is Walter McGowan U. Jr. He is a Trustee Emeritus of 3571
Duke University and a former administrator with Shell Chemical Company.
His retirement home is in Durham, NC. Excellent progress is being
made on collecting details of the other subclans in the Richard U. III Clan.

A. Demise of Richard U. III - Head of Richard Upchurch III Clan.

1. Petition of Legatees of Richard U. III
(Richard U. III died intestate - This is a Petition)

Richard U. III - Franklin Co., NC
Franklin Co. Will Book F - DEC 1817.

State of North Carolina)
Franklin County Wit,)

December Session 1817

To the worshipful the Justices of Plea's and Quarter Sessions for the County of Franklin the petition of James U., John Pace, and Clara his wife, Buckner U., Sion U., Britton U., Clabon U., Berkly, and Larkin U. by his guardian or next friend, John Carpenter.

Humbly (shurch) unto your Worships, that they are the children and heirs at law of Richard U. dec. late of Franklin County, who departed this life, some time in the month of _____ and year of ____ Intestate, and was at the time of his death seized and possessed of a tract of land in fee simple, lying and situated in the county aforesaid containing 350 acres or thereabouts, adjoining the lands of John Pace and others.

Your petitioners further represent and (shew) to your Worships, that a division or partition of said land has not yet taken place, and Humbly pray your Worships to appoint five free older commissioners to lay off to them their distributive proportions, agreeable to law and report their proceedings under their hands and seals to the next court, and your petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray, etc. J. Person, Atty for
Petitioners

March Session 1818

Whereupon it is ordered that William Harrison, Jerimiah Percy, (Jock), Thomas Dunn, Philemon Pearce, and Stephen Pearce, divide and alot the land set forth in the foregoing petition, agreeable to the prayer of the petitioners, and report under their hands & seals to next court.

Court Signature - not readable

(A. Phillips, Atty)???

2. Commentary on the Richard U. III Petition.

We are indeed fortunate to have the above petition which clearly documents the children of Richard U. III. From other information there appears to have been an additional daughter, Frances U., making nine children in all. 72
A detailed outline for son James U. is given in UB, Vol. 1, No.1, Page 19. 67
There is some indication that dau Clara U. md. John Pearce rather than 2796,2797
John Pace as indicated in the petition. Son Buckner U. and his descendants 69
have been described in Morgan's Upchurch Story. He moved to Brown Co., IL.
Sons Sion, Britton, and Burkely appear to have remained in NC. Son 64,68,65
Claburn moved to Hancock, GA in 1822 and to Henry Co., GA in 1832 joining 70
a group of other Upchurches. So far we know little of son Larkin. 66

- B. DIVISION OF THE LANDS OF RICHARD UPCHURCH III. (In UB Vol. 1, pg. 75 the request of the heirs to have the Court divide the property was published. The document published herein is the result of the Courts action).

1. ACTION OF THE COURT APPOINTED COMMISSIONERS.

In Franklin County, NC Will Book F for the year 1818 there appears the following official entry:

"State of North Carolina
Franklin County

XID

The undersigned commissioners appointed in pursuance of an Order from the Worshipful the County Court of Franklin to us directed assembled accordingly at the late residence of Richard Upchurch dec'd and proceeded 63 to divide the Land of said decedant agreeable to the prayer of the petitioners as will more fully appear by referring to the plat of the county surveyor hereunto annexed all of which Lots as laid down in Said plat are fairly and plainly marked - as was drawn as follows

	Contents	Valuation	pr acre	
No. 1 was drawn by John Pearce & Wife	28 acres	\$2.00	56	
No. 2 was drawn by Sion Upchurch	27 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres	2.25	61.87 $\frac{1}{2}$	64
No. 3 was drawn by Berkly Upchurch	18 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres	2.25	42.18 $\frac{1}{2}$	65
No. 4 was drawn by Larkin Upchurch	18 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres	2.25	42.18 $\frac{1}{2}$	66
No. 5 was drawn by Briton Upchurch	22 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres	2.25	51.18 $\frac{1}{2}$	68
No. 6 was drawn by James Upchurch	22 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres	2.25	51.18 $\frac{1}{2}$	67
No. 7 was drawn by Buckner Upchurch	21 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres	1.50	32.62	69
No. 8 was drawn by Clabon Upchurch	22 acres	1	22	70
		Aggregate Amount	\$ 359n23 $\frac{1}{2}$	
1/8 as each Legatees part			44.90 $\frac{1}{2}$	

Consequently we recommend that thou whose Lots amt to more that sum, pay to those that are below so as to reduce the one and raise the other to the one eighth part of the aggregate. All of which is respectfully submitted Given under our hands and seals this _____ of _____ 1818.

Wm Harrison (Seal)
J Perry (Seal)
Thos Dunn (Seal) "

2. COMMENTARY ON THE DIVISION OF THE LANDS OF RICHARD U. III.

Other information reveals that the Richard U. referred to above (sometimes called Richard U., Jr. but designated in UB as Richard U. III) 63 is the Head of Upchurch Clan 4, the son of Richard U. II, the gs of 152 James U. I, the ggs of Richard U. I, and the ggs of Michael U. I, the 151,149,146 original American Upchurch immigrant.

Richard U. III died intestate in 1817. It was therefore necessary for 63 the County Court to appoint three Commissioners to divide his property and to allocate it to his heirs. Susannah Pace, the second wife of Richard U. III was presumed to have predeceased her husband as she is not mentioned in the division of the property. However, other records show she was alive at his death as she subsequently sued and obtained dower rights.

Clearly there were eight children alive at the time of the property division. Among the seven sons listed some of the names are not spelled according to predominant tradition. For Clabon we use Claburn, for Briton we use Britton and for Berkly we use Burkely. Clara U., a daughter of Richard U. III, would have been the wife of the John Pearce listed.

70
68,65,2796
63

The land of Richard U. III distributed to his eight children totaled 182 $\frac{1}{4}$ acres. Before his death Richard U. III sold to his son, Britton U., 100 acres of land for one dollar. The 1810 Franklin Co. NC Census shows he had 27 slaves. From these and other records it would appear that Richard U. III was a man of means.

68

Prior to the divisions referred to above Richard U. III's second wife, Susannah "Sooky" Mary ("Polly")(Pace) Upchurch sued for dower rights in the estate of Richard U. III. The court appointed Commissioners auctioned part of the estate and awarded the widow \$1257. The original Commissioners appointed were: William Harrison, Jerimiah (Jack) Perry, Thomas Dunn, Philemon Pearce and Stephen Pearce.

133

Of the seven sons of Richard U. III, Sion, Burkely, Larkin, and James remained in Franklin Co., NC. Britton and Claburn moved to GA. Buckner moved to IL by way of Randolph Co., NC. Son-in-law, John Pearce (mistakenly referred to as John Pace in some cases) also moved to IL by way of Randolph Co., NC. The records tend to show that Richard U. III had two daughters, Clara U. and Frances U. However, it is possible that there was only one daughter and that she held both names Clara and Frances. If there was a dau. Frances U. she must have predeceased her father as she did not draw a lot. It is certain that John Pearce md. a daughter of Richard U. III.

64,65,66
67,68,70
69
2797
2796

The document reproduced above refers to an attached plot provided by the County Surveyor. This plot map is not presently available to the Editor. A study of this map and related information could reveal the precise location of the property of Richard U. III. It was in the Moccasin Creek area of Franklin Co., NC.

CLAN 4 (RICHARD UPCHURCH III)

We have a 20 OCT 1980 letter from Elva Era (Burkhalter) U. that 77
Richard U. III had only one daughter and her name was Clara Frances U. 63,72
and she md. John Pearce. In previous issues of UB some reference has 2797
been made to two daughters, one named Clara (XID-2796) and one named
Frances (XID-72). Henceforth, we will proceed on the basis that there
was one daughter, Clara Frances U. and she will be identified as XID-72.
Corrections should be made as follows: UB 1, pg. 19 delete Clara U.
2796, change Frances U. to Clara Frances U.; UB 1, pg. 75 change Clara U.
to Clara Frances U., change 2796 to 72; UB 1, pg. 159 change 2796 to 72
in two places.

VI. OUTLINE OF SELECTED CLANS OR SUBCLANS

INTRODUCTION AND OUTLINE OF THE CLABURN UPCHURCH SUBCLAN OF THE
RICHARD UPCHURCH III CLAN

Claburn Upchurch was one of eight children of Richard U. III. Claburn was born in the Moccasin Creek area of Franklin County, NC in 1789. The exact location is not known. He remained in this area among brothers and sister and cousins until he was full grown, married and had children. In 1822 at age 33 he moved his family to Hancock County, GA (80+ miles SE of Atlanta). In 1832 he moved for the last time to Henry County, GA (20+ miles SE of Atlanta) where his Uncle Charles U. (Head of Clan 2) had settled.

XID
70,63

Claburn U. was an active farmer in NC. He was on the Franklin Co., NC, Tax List beginning in 1804 and as follows: 1812 (108 acres - 1 white poll - Capt. Lewis Boone's Dist); 1814 (same except 136 acres); 1815 (same); 1816 (same except Capt. Wood's Dist); 1817 (108 acres - 1 white poll, 1 black poll - Wm. Stone's Dist); 1821 (0 acres - 1 white poll - Capt. Denson's Dist). Claburn md. 3 JUN 1809 Amey Bunn, dau of James Bunn of Franklin Co., NC. On 3 JAN 1811, Claburn bought land from the estate of the late Joseph Norris. This land joined Moccasin Creek. Other buyers were Jubal U. (Claburn's Uncle), Eaton U. (son-in-law of Joseph Norris and presumed son of Charles U. and hence 1st cousin of Claburn), and Britton U. (brother of Claburn). Land in Franklin Co., NC, which Amey inherited from her father, Jesse Bunn, was disposed of by Claburn and Amey in 1814. Claburn's Uncle Jubal U. purchased the tract which adjoined land of Stephen Pearce and Jesse Bunn. In 1818 when the Franklin Co., NC estate of the late Richard U. III was divided, Claburn received 22 acres as his share.

164

71

158

68

63,70

While the exact location of Claburn's property in Franklin Co., NC is not known it is certain to be in or near the Moccasin Creek area. Note the "ring" of the names: Norris (Norris Creek), Pearce (Pearce Community), and Bunn (Town of Bunn is six miles NE of Moccasin Creek area).

In 1830 Claburn U. and his family appeared on the Census Rolls in Hancock Co., GA. In the household was a female 50-60 years of age who is presumed to be Amey's mother. In the 1840 Georgia Census the Claburn U. family appeared in Henry Co., GA. Known relatives of Claburn also listed as heads of households on the 1840 Georgia Census were: Briton U. (a brother in Gwinnett Co. - 20 miles NE of Atlanta); Thomas Gay U., Sr. (a 1st cousin in Fayette Co. - 20 miles SW of Atlanta); Charles U. (an Uncle in Henry Co. - 20 miles SE of Atlanta); Lunsford U. and Richard U. (sons of Claburn in Henry Co.).

68

2071

164

1226,1229

While we have settled upon the spelling of Claburn the records bear many spellings including: Claiborn, Clabon, Claibon, Clabourn, Clabourne, and Clabun. For the record, the brothers Claburn and Britton named sons after each other so that Britton U. had a son Claburn U. and Claburn U. had a son Britton U.

70

60,60

2787,70,1231

Claburn and Amey U. had twelve children, five of whom were born in Franklin Co., NC, four of whom were born in Hancock Co., GA, and three of whom were born in Henry Co., GA. Claburn died in 1862 in Clayton Co., GA., his homeplace having fallen into that county upon the division of Henry Co. in 1858. Amey also died in Clayton Co. As far as is known Claburn was a farmer throughout his life. His picture is shown elsewhere in this issue of UB.

The brothers and sister of Claburn U., all born in Franklin Co., NC, were also heads of subclans in the Richard U. III Clan. They were (including Claburn):

Sion U., b. ca 1775 (NC)	64
James U., b. ca 1775 (Wake Co., NC) d. ca 1835 (Franklin Co., NC)	67
Buckner U., b. 1777 (NC), d. Brown Co., IL	69
Britton U., b. ca 1787 (NC), d. GA	68
Claburn U., b. 1789 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 1862 (Clayton Co., GA)	70
Burkely U., b. ca 1795 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 1863 (NC)	65
Larkin U., b. ca 1795 (NC)	66
Clara Frances U.	72

Claburn Upchurch was of the 6th generation of Upchurches in America. An outline of his subclan, to the extent that details are available, is provided below through the 9th generation.

OUTLINE

VII. Claburn Upchurch, b. 1789 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 1862 (Clayton Co., GA), md. 3 JUN 1809 (Franklin Co., NC) Amey Bunn, b. 1790 (Franklin Co., NC), d.- (Clayton Co., GA).	70
1. Lunsford U., b. 1810 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 10 DEC 1888 (Waldo, Warren Co., AR), md. 30 JAN 1834 (Henry Co., GA)	1226
Mary Ann Ballard, b. 1814 (GA), d. 1854 (MS).	1237
(I) C. A. U., b. 1835 (Henry Co., GA).	5118
(II) Thomas C. U., b. 1836 (Henry Co., GA).	5119
(III) Sophornia U., b. 1838 (Henry Co., GA).	5120
(IV) Matilda D. U., b. 22 FEB 1840 (Henry Co., GA), d. 22 JAN 1921 (Wellington, Collinsworth TX), md. 1856 (Henry Co., GA) J. Michael U., b. 1 JUL 1829 (Henry Co., GA), d. 3 MAR 1903 (as wife).	5127
(1) Charity Surreny U., b. 12 JAN 1857, d. JUN 1932.	5128
(2) Mary Delaney U., b. 26 DEC 1859, d. SEP 1932.	5129
(3) William Michael U., b. 12 SEP 1862 (GA), d. 15 JUL 1951 (Guntersville, AL), md. (AL) Sarah Angeline McCracken, b. 4 MAR 1862 (Ft. Payne, AL), d. 30 JUN 1915 (Marlow, OK)(Bur. Short Cem., SE Marlow, OK).	5130
(4) Marion Frank U., b. 18 SEP 1866, d. 9 JUL 1938.	5131
(5) Georgia Ann Lavicie U., b. 7 DEC 1869 (Henry Co., GA), d. 29 JUN 1951 (Wellington, TX), md. 24 Nov 1951 (Cass Co., TX) Ebenezer N. Burkhalter, b. 27 NOV 1863 (Cass Co., TX), d. 16 JAN 1945 (Wellington, TX).	5132
(6) Eula Falby U., b. 7 NOV 1872.	5133
(7) Martha Missouri U., b. 7 AUG 1875.	5134
(8) Minnie Arvezene U., b. 1 JUN 1878, md. Frank Morgan.	5135, 5138
(9) La Murse U., b. 7 OCT 1881.	5136
(10) John Sherman U., b. 4 AUG 1885.	5137

		XID
(V)	Elizabeth J. U., b. 1841 (Henry Co., GA).	5121
(VI)	Joel J. U., b. 1843 (Henry Co., GA).	5122
(VII)	Ella Eleanor U., b. 1845 (Henry Co., GA) (unmarried - 1880).	5123
(VIII)	Tabitha A. U., b. 1846 (Henry Co., GA).	5124
(IX)	James John U., b. 1848 (Henry Co., GA), md. 1868 Amanda J. Stringer, b. 1849 (AR).	5125 5126
2.	A daughter, b. 1812.	
3.	Rowena U., b. 1814, md. 10 FEB 1831 (Hancock Co., GA), Kenon Branam, b. 1813 (GA or SC)(Bur. Putnam Co., GA - Carter-Branam Cem.).	1228 1239
(I)	Thomas J. Branam, CSA, b. MAR 1838 (GA), d. JAN 1913 (Bur. Putnam Co., GA - Carter-Branam Cem.), md. (1st) Amanda Fitts <u>1</u> /, md. (2nd) --, md. (3rd) --.	5069 5070
	(1) <u>1</u> / Thomas Branam, b. 1862, d. - (Bur. Carter- Branam Cem.).	5071
	(2) <u>1</u> / Edward Branam, b. 1868.	5074
	(3) <u>1</u> / Wiley Branam, b. 1870.	5075
	(4) <u>1</u> / Roanna Branam, b. 1864.	5072
	(5) <u>1</u> / Maggie Branam, b. 1866.	5073
(II)	Wiley Culvar Branam, CSA, b. 1841 (Putnam Co., GA), d. 29 AUG 1892 (Bur. Jones-Chapel Cem., Macon, GA), md. 6 APR 1861 (Putnam Co., GA) Martha Andrew Jackson Fitts, d. ca 1924.	4887 4888
	(1) John Wiley Branam, b. 16 MAR 1862, d. 14 MAR 1943, (Crescent City, FL)(Bur. Eastman, GA), md. 1 JAN 1893 (Dodge Co., GA) Lizzie Evans.	5084 5085
	(2) Mollie E. Branam, b. 1867.	5086
	(3) Walter J. Branam, b. 23 MAY 1868 (Putnam Co., GA), d. 15 FEB 1945 (Eastman, GA)(Bur. Woodlawn Cem., Eastman, GA), md. 28 APR 1895 Lena Elizabeth Smith, b. -, d. 11 JAN 1953 (Bur. - same).	4889 4890
	(4) A. L. Branam, b. 1871.	5087
	(5) James K. Branam, b. 10 JAN 1873, d. 9 APR 1937 (Telfair Co., GA) No Issue.	5088
	(6) Evans Clark Branam, b. 1876, d. 5 MAY 1952 (Cordele, GA), md. (1st) --, md. (2nd) Libbie Walker.	5089 5285
	(7) Nesbitt R. Branam, b. 1877, d. (Walla Walla, WA) md. DEC 1899 (Dodge Co., GA) Blalie Daniel.	5090 5284
	(8) Thomas R. Branam, b. 1880, d. - (Boise, ID).	5091
	(9) Willie Moore Branam, b. 10 AUG 1887 (Putnam Co., GA), d. 10 MAY 1958 (Fitzgerald, GA)(Bur. Evergreen Cem.-Fitzgerald, GA), md. 1920 (Telfair Co., GA) Velma Eudell Crumpton, b. 18 MAR 1905 (Telfair Co., GA).	5092 5333
	(10) Daughter - died young.	
(III)	William A. Branam, b. 1847.	5076
(IV)	James Branam, b. 1857.	5077
(V)	Mary Branam, b. 1833, md. W. C. Simmions.	5078, 5083
(VI)	Margaret Branam, b. 1844, md. -- Carter.	5080
(VII)	Lucy Della Branam, b. 1851, md. -- Roberts.	5081
(VIII)	Sally Branam, b. 1855, d. 31 JUL 1893 (Bur. Carter- Branam Cem.).	5082
(IX)	Martha Branam, b. 1835, md. -- Bowdoin (Bourdoin).	5079

		XID
4.	Lucinda U., b. 1816 (Franklin Co., NC), md. 27 JAN 1834	1227
	Abner Frank U., b. ca 1806.	1236
	(I) Abigail U., b. ca 1834.	2791
	(II) Adeline U., b. ca 1838.	2792
	(III) Abner U., b. ca 1849.	2793
5.	Richard U., b. 1818 (Franklin Co., NC), md. 19 AUG 1838	1229
	Henrietta Eleanor Beasley, b. 1818.	1240
	(I) Kenyon Branon U., b. 19 MAY 1839 (GA), md. 4 FEB 1866	2770
	Martha Susan Hamby (Sis of 2781).	2779
	(II) Will U., b. (GA), md.(1st) Molly --, md. (2nd) Margaret-	2771
	(III) Harty U., b. (GA).	2772
	(IV) Amey Ann U., b. (GA), md. 1867 John Washer.	2773, 2780
	(V) Jim U., b. (GA).	2774
	(VI) Jack U., b. (GA), md.(1st) Sally Hamby (Sis of 2779),	2775, 2781
	md.(2nd) Lou Wigginton.	2783
	(VII) Beth U., b. (GA), Never Married.	2776
	(VIII) Margaret U., b. (GA), Never Married.	2777
	(IX) Richard Lawrence U., b. 22 JUN 1859 (GA), d. 1 APR	2778
	1927, md. Cynthia Carolina Green.	2783
6.	William Claburn U., b. 1822 (Hancock Co., GA), md. 17 MAR	1230
	1842 Mary Whitaker, b. 1822.	1241
7.	Britton U., b. 1825 (Hancock Co., GA), md. 5 JAN 1850	1231
	Susan Elizabeth Chaffin.	1242
8.	John U., b. 1827 (Hancock Co., GA).	1232
9.	James M. U., b. 1829 (Hancock Co., GA), md. 2 DEC 1852	1233
	Sarah Elizabeth McGarity.	1244
	(I) Thomas Jasper U., md. Sally Duke.	2758, 2766
	(II) John Abner U., md. Nancy Fargason.	2759, 2767
	(III) Jim E. U., md.(1st) 20 OCT 1895 Carrie Culpepper,	2760, 2768
	md. (2nd) Sally --.	
	(IV) William Monroe U.	2761
	(V) Luther U., md. Trudy Crowell.	2762, 2769
	(VI) Angelina U., md. -- Craig.	2763
	(VII) Mattie U., md. -- Jackson.	2764
	(VIII) Cora U., md.(1st) -- Berry, md(2nd) -- Jones.	2765
10.	C. Ann L. U., b. 1833 (Henry Co., GA) md. Phillip Ballard.	1235, 1238
11.	Jasper U., b. 1835 (Henry Co., GA), md. 30 DEC 1867	1234
	Lucinda Chaffin.	1243
12.	Sarah Elizabeth U., b. 11 OCT 1838 (Henry Co., GA), d. 18	134
	DEC 1925 (Cass Co., TX), md. 28 SEP 1852 (Henry Co., GA)	
	James Monroe U., CSA, b. 16 JAN 1834 (Henry Co., GA), d.	73
	13 DEC 1892 (Cass Co., TX).	
	(I) James Columbus U., b. 26 MAR 1854 (Henry Co., GA), d.	2736
	21 JAN 1933 (AR), md. 7 AUG 1874 Lucenda Kazarra	2747
	(Dollie) Green.	
	(II) William Jasper U., b. 4 AUG 1857 (Henry Co., GA), d.	2737
	1936 (AL), md. 7 AUG 1874 Dink Richards.	2748
	(III) Annie Lovania U. (Amey Lavonia U.), b. 1 FEB 1859	2738
	(Clayton Co., GA), d. 18 JUL 1945 (TX), md. 1878 (GA)	
	John H. Moore, b. 8 DEC 185- (Boaz, AL), d. 1 MAR 1938	2749
	(Bowie Co., TX).	
	(1) Nancy Elizabeth Moore, b. 3 SEP 1894 (TX), md.	5166
	(1st) 2 FEB 1919 Alvin Ervin, md.(2nd) James	5170
	Clifton Draper.	5171

		XID
	(2) Hiram Jennings Moore, b. 4 AUG 1896 (TX), d. 28 MAY 1966, md. 1927 Florence Greenwood, b. ca 1900.	5167 5172
	(3) Girl, b. 1898 (TX), d. Infant.	
	(4) Ardess A. Moore, b. 1900 (TX), md.(1st) 17 SEP 1918 M. W. "Bill" Brown, md.(2nd) 14 FEB 1958 Ivy Pickering.	5168 5173 5174
	(5) Johnie Chandler Moore, Sr., b. 31 MAR 1902 (TX), d. 9 MAR 1939, md. 1924 Irene Smith.	5169 5175
(IV)	Charity Medora Ann U., b. 27 NOV 1861 (Clayton Co., GA), d. 19 JUL 1918 (AL), md. ca 1884 Jefferson Franklin Plunkett, b. -, d. 1944.	2739 2750
	(1) Jim Plunkett, b. 16 JUN 1886, md.	5181
	(2) R. F. "Bobbie" Plunkett, b. 1 AUG 1888, md. Belzora.	5182
	(3) Bertha Plunkett, b. 9 JUN 1890.	5183
	(4) Lynn Plunkett, b. 25 DEC 1892.	5184
	(5) Jessie Plunkett, b. 2 AUG 1895.	5185
	(6) Jeffie Hobson Plunkett, b. 1897 (1898).	5186
	(7) Walter Plunkett, b. 15 AUG 1899, md. Mary --.	5187
	(8) Howard Plunkett, b. 28 JUN 1905, d. 1956.	5188
	(9) --	
(V)	Martha Belzora U., b. 6 APR 1866 (Clayton Co., GA), d. JUN 1958, md. 28 NOV 1888 Jehu Harrison Harwell.	2740 2751
(VI)	Robert Edward Lee U., b. 13 NOV 1868 (Clayton Co., GA), d. 22 FEB 1959 (Vivian, LA), md. 18 JAN 1892 (Cass Co., TX) Ada Rhea, b. 28 JUN 1875, d. 9 MAY 1950 (Vivian, LA).	2741 2752
	(1) Jimmie Elizabeth U., b. 12 JAN 1893 (TX), d. 1 JUN 1946, md. James Lonzo Huffstetler.	5189 5198
	(2) Daisie Ada Ardell U. b. 15 APR 1895 (TX), md. 3 NOV 1912 Eunice Gideon Coats.	5190 5199
	(3) Lezetta U., b. 2 FEB 1898 (TX), d. 12 JUL 1974, md. 13 FEB 1917 Edward Hemperley.	5191 5200
	(4) Robert Jackson U., b. 30 NOV 1901 (TX), md. Veta Hickey.	5192 5201
	(5) John Thomas U., b. 19 FEB 1904 (TX), d. 16 JUL 1952 (LA), md. Audie Gregory.	5193 5202
	(6) Jessie Columbus U., b. 21 NOV 1907 (TX), d. 18 MAY 1973 (AR), md.(1st) Farris Rials, md(2nd) --.	5194 5203
	(7) Hixie U., b. 20 JUN 1910, md. Lee Brock.	5195, 5204
	(8) Jodie Jasper U., b. 14 SEP 1913, Killed in WW II, md. Eunice Vines.	5196 5205
	(9) Hollie Madison U., b. 22 APR 1917, d. 24 MAY 1917.	5197
(VII)	Leora Elizabeth U., b. 23 APR 1871 (Clayton Co., GA), d. 3 JAN 1951 (Springer, OK), md. 5 DEC 1890 (TX) Charles Franklin Griffin, b. 13 AUG 1871 (Cass Co., TX), d. 16 NOV 1942 (Springer, OK).	2742 2753
	(1) James Russel Griffin, b. 31 MAR 1893 (TX), d. 15 AUG 1970 (Texark), md. 1913 (Bowie Co., TX) Ellen Hickerson.	5206 5217
	(2) Charles William Claburn Griffin, b. 3 AUG 1895 (TX), d. 1 SEP 1905 (Cass Co., TX).	5207
	(3) Mary Ethel Griffin, b. 11 JUL 1897 (TX), md.(1st) 19 JUL 1920 James O. Burros, md.(2nd) 12 JUN 1950 John B. Chaffin.	5208 5218 5219
	(4) Earl Ernest Griffin, b. 11 SEP 1899, d. 30 SEP 1930 (OK), md. 1919 Thelma Cooksey.	5209 5220

		XID
	(5) Ella Ardell Griffin, b. 13 APR 1902, md. 1921	5210
	Cyrel Higginbotham.	5221
	(6) Dora Virginia Griffin, b. 4 FEB 1904, d. 5 SEP 1917.	5216
	(7) Lee Leonard Griffin, b. 15 MAR 1906, d. NOV 1933,	5211
	md. 1932 Myrtle Davis.	5222
	(8) Edna Elsie Griffin, b. 13 MAR 1908, md. 1929	5212
	Barney Akers.	5223
	(9) Vertir Elta Griffin, b. 19 JAN 1910, md. 1930	5213
	Quinby Tanner.	5224
	(10) Lena Elizabeth Griffin, b. 12 OCT 1911, md.	5214
	Ralph Moore.	5225
	(11) Wayland Warren Griffin, b. 22 OCT 1914, d. 7 MAR	5215
	1953, md. Marcella Lancaster.	5226
(VIII)	Walter Jackson U., b. 16 FEB 1873 (Sand Mtn., Clay Co.,	74
	AL), d. 4 JAN 1932 (Queen City, Cass Co., TX), md.	
	16 JAN 1898 (Queen City, Cass Co., TX) Estelle Wright,	75
	b. 1 JUN 1875 (Anti, Cass Co., TX), d. 31 OCT 1953	
	Queen City, Cass Co., TX (Bur. Courtland, TX).	
	(1) Donie Ardell U., b. 11 OCT 1898 (Queen City, Cass	2721
	Co., TX), md. 6 OCT 1917 (Queen City, TX)	
	Roy Andrew Fincher.	2728
	(2) James Hamilton U., b. 27 MAY 1900 (Queen City,	2722
	Cass Co., TX), md. (1st) 18 FEB 1922 Banie Young,	2729
	md. (2nd) Viola May, md. (3rd) Viola Lowery,	4772, 4773
	md. (4th) Bessie (Endsley) Duke.	2730
	(3) Walter Razzie Lee U., b. 4 MAY 1902 (Queen City,	76
	Cass Co., TX), md. 25 FEB 1925 Elva Era Burkhalter,	77
	b. 19 DEC 1905.	
	(4) Lucendy Elizabeth U., b. 7 JUL 1904 (Queen City,	2723
	Cass Co., TX), md. Johnnie Walker McAlexander.	2731
	(5) Martha Henrietta U., b. 3 AUG 1906 (Queen City,	2724
	Cass Co., TX), md. 1928 Elmer S. Skinner.	2732
	(6) Morris Sheppard U., b. 2 AUG 1908 (Queen City,	2725
	Cass Co., TX), md. 10 JAN 1931 Grace Bobo.	2733
	(7) Letha Ann U., b. 29 JUN 1911 (Queen City, Cass	2726
	Co., TX), md. 7 FEB 1930 Colquit Pyle.	2734
	(8) Emmett U., b. 22 NOV 1914 (Queen City, Cass Co.,	2727
	TX), md. FEB 1933 Claudine Bobo, b.-, d. 28	2735
	APR 1979.	
	(9) Infant Son, b. and d. 14 FEB 1917.	-
(IX)	Thomas Simms U., b. 8 MAR 1876 (Sand Mtn., Clay Co., AL),	2743
	d. 8 OCT 1946, md. 17 MAR 1895 Louisa Tenn. Harvey.	2754
(X)	Georgia Callidonia U., b. 23 NOV 1878 (Sand Mtn., Clay	2744
	Co., AL), d. 24 NOV 1963 (AR), md. 11 APR 1901	
	John Ellison Harvey.	2755
(XI)	Daisie Ardell U., b. 7 OCT 1882 (Sand Mtn., Clay Co.,	2745
	AL), d. 12 MAR 1950, md. Ruben M. Hemperley (Hempenley).	2756
(XII)	Jessie Monroe U., b. 22 NOV 1884 (Sand Mtn., Clay Co.,	2746
	AL), d. 28 FEB 1968, md. 22 DEC 1912 (Queen City, Cass	
	Co., TX) Mattie Lou Green, b. 5 MAY 1892 (Queen City,	2757
	Cass Co., TX).	
	(1) Floyd U., b. 9 APR 1914 (Queen City, TX).	3173
	(2) Edna Elizabeth U., b. 23 MAR 1915 (Queen City, TX),	3174
	md. 10 DEC 1938 Dolfus Dewrell Brown.	3182
	(3) Earnest Lee U., b. 10 MAR 1917 (Granist - Polk Co.	3175
	AR), md. 23 SEP 1939 Irene Verna Kruse.	3173

		X1D
(4)	Mattie Estell U., b. 3 FEB 1919 (Queen City, TX), md. 2 MAY 1942 Hoyt Williams.	3176 3184
(5)	Christine U., b. 2 MAR 1921 (Queen City, TX), md. Clide R. Hill.	3177 3185
(6)	Juanita U., b. 11 MAY 1923 (Queen City, TX), md. 31 DEC 1939 Warren Grant Brown.	3178 3186
(7)	Willie Monroe U., b. 30 JAN 1925 (Queen City, TX), md. 30 DEC 1949 Pansy Ruth Williams.	3179 3187
(8)	Jesse Jackson U., b. 14 MAR 1927 (Queen City, TX), md. 27 MAY 1964 Bernice Reynolds.	3180 3188
(9)	George Columbus U., b. 22 FEB 1931 (Queen City, TX), md. 1 APR 1954 Edna E. Tilton.	3181 3189

CLAN 4 (RICHARD UPCHURCH III)

63

See I. From The Editor for details about clan members,
Walter McGowan U. and Joris Rickman Bell, Jr. Appreciation 3571,5797
is expressed to Mrs. Margaret Wright (Upchurch) Hogue, a gd of 3577
Kearney U., who has supplied useful information. On April 5, 1981, 989
I talked by phone with Claude Madison U. who lives in Oklahoma City, 6110
OK and who is also descended from Kearney U.

JULY 1981

A. Will of James Upchurch - Head of the James Upchurch Subclan of
the Richard Upchurch Clan.

XID
67
63

1. WILL OF JAMES UPCHURCH - WRITTEN, 1 MAY 1833 PROVEN, MARCH
COURT, 1850 - RECORDED BOOK N, Page 318-320. Franklin Co., NC.

"In the name of God Amen. I, James Upchurch of the County of Franklin & State of North Carolina being of perfect mind & sound memory blessed be God for the same and knowing the mortality of my body & that it is appointed for all men once to die do make & publish this my last will & testament in manner & form following. (Viz).

First to pay all my just debts

- Item 1st. I leave to my dearly beloved wife Thany Upchurch during her natural life the land & plantation whereon I now live containing four hundred acres more or less also six negroes names as follows Esther, Richard, Billy, Abram, Clary, & Harriet, & all of my Stock of Horses, Hogs, Cattle, & Sheep, & all of my household & kitchen furniture my farming utensils of every description all of my bacon lard corn & faddar wheat Oates & Cotton & at her death to be divided as hereafter directed. 994
- Item 2nd. I give & bequeath to my Son Kearney Upchurch a certain tract of Land containing two hundred & Seventy eight acres more or less lying on the waters of Mocason Creek adjoining the lands of Burkley Upchurch, Larkin Upchurch, John Pearce & 65,66,2797 others whereon he now lives. An at the death of my wife Thany Upchurch I give & bequeath to my Son Kearney Upchurch one half of the negroes that I have loaned to my Said wife & their increase from the writing of these presents Slave & Slavy like to him & his heirs forever. 989
- Item 3rd. I give & bequeath to my Son Jimmison Upchurch the land & plantation whereon I now live containing four hundred acres more or less also the other half of my negroes & their increase from the writing of these presents that I have loaned to my wife Slave & Slavy like for him to take in possession at the death of my wife. Thany Upchurch to him & his heirs forever. 990
- Item 4th. It is my will & request at the death of my wife Thany Upchurch for the residue of my estate that I have not above bequeathed to be sold on a credit of nine months by my executor or executors & the money arising from the Sales of the Same to be equally divided between my following children & my granddaughter (Viz). Gilly Ray the wife of James Ray Elizabeth Phillips the wife of John Phillips, Cloe Cooley the wife of John Cooley Jr. Kearney Upchurch, Jimmison Upchurch & my granddaughter Lecy Upchurch to them & their heirs forever. 991,997,992 996,993,998 989,990 ?

I The Said James Upchurch do nominate & Appoint my Son Kearney Upchurch Executor to this my last will & testament in witness whereof I the Said James Upchurch do hereunto Set my hand & affix my Seal this 1st day of May A.D. eighteen hundred & thirty three Signed, Sealed, Published, & declared, in the presence of us, who were present at the Signing & Sealing The Same

James Upchurch (Seal)

Matthew Strickland
Cornwell P. Strickland
Samuel Harris
Moses Harris
W. L. Harris

2. COMMENTARY ON THE WILL OF JAMES UPCHURCH.

This is an important document for the Richard U. III Clan and for the closely related Upchurch Clans which compose the Moccasin Creek Branch of the Upchurch Family. The will clearly identifies members of the James U. family and also shows that James U. lived in close proximity to his brothers Burkely U. and Larkin U. and to his sister Clara Frances U. The latter may be deduced from the fact that adjoining land of John Pearce is mentioned and it is known that John Pearce md. Clara Frances U., a dau of Richard U. III. The 678 acres willed consisting of a 400 acre and a 278 acre tract represented considerable wealth. This land is most likely in the general vicinity where Richard U. II settled when he moved from VA to NC about 1755. The 400 acre tract appears to be the one which James acquired from his Uncle Moses U. for \$600 in 1804 at which time Moses U. and his brother Nathan U. were shifting their locations west from the Wake Co./Franklin Co. border to the Chatham Co./Wake Co. border. Since James U. willed this 400 acres to his son Jamison (Jimmison) U. we may someday be able to trace the land through the disposition records of Jamison U. According to the purchase from Moses U. the 400 acres were on Moccasin Creek. According to the will the 278 acres were also on Moccasin Creek. It appears that the 278 acres may have been part or all of the lands of Richard U. II acquired by James U. from the heirs in 1825. At the time the will was written in 1833 it appears that Kearney U. had not yet made his move to the Cross Roads District of Wake Co., NC as he was living on the 278 acre tract willed to him. We have elected to use the spelling Jamison U. for one of the sons of James U. although this will uses the spelling Jimmison U.

In his will James U. made a pointed effort to take care of his wife and his male offsprings which were only two in number. The three daughters were mentioned and perhaps were considered to have done well enough through marriage. The will favors us with the names of the three daus and the names of their husbands. The spelling for one dau has been deciphered as Cloe although it could be slightly different.

One puzzle remains. James U. mentions his granddau Lecy U. but we have no idea of the parents of Lecy. In principle she should be the dau of Kearney U. or Jamison U. but subsequent listings of their children do not show a Lecy U.

CLAN 4 (RICHARD UPCHURCH III)XID
63

We wish to report considerable progress in documenting the
 Burkely U. Subclan of the Richard U. III Clan. In this matter we 65,63
 have had the constant support of Edythe Lee (Medlin) Tippet of 2811
 Zebulon, NC. Edythe is a descendant of Burkely U. Out latest 65
 breakthrough is to learn that the Rev. James Larry U. is of the 7571
 Burkely U. Subclan. I talked by phone to Larry and to his father, 65,7571
 Thurman Rudolph U., and learned that their line continued back with 7563
 James Malley U. and thence back to one James U. Upon supplying 7541,2914
 this and related information to Mrs. Tippet she was able to 2811
 confirm that James U. was a son of Ambrose U. and a gs of Burkely 2914,545,65
 U. and that this James U. was buried in an unmarked grave in the 2914
 Ambrose U. Cemetery on Old Highway 64 just east of Pilot, NC. 545
 This is at the southern end of the Moccasin Creek Area in NC.

Our records show that a street in Durham, NC has been named
 after Walter McGowan U., Jr., a member of the Richard U. III/ 158,63/
 James U. Subclan. Walter is a Trustee Emeritus of Duke University. 67

VI. OUTLINE OF SELECTED CLANS OR SUBCLANS

INTRODUCTION AND OUTLINE OF THE BUCKNER UPCHURCH SUBCLAN OF
THE RICHARD UPCHURCH III CLAN (CLAN 4)

XID

The eight known children of Richard U. III (Head of Clan 4), of whom Buckner U. was one, got an early start in making sure there would be Upchurch descendants throughout America. The eight children, each of whom is Head of a Subclan, were all born and reached adulthood in the Moccasin Creek Area of NC in the southwestern part of Franklin Co., NC. The only thing we know about son, Larkin U., is that he married. Sons, Claburn U. and Britton U. migrated to the states south of NC. Sons, Burkely U. and James U. and their children stayed in central NC, primarily in Franklin and Wake Counties. Three of the children either went to the midwest or their descendants went there. Son, Sion U. and some of his descendants migrated to IL. Daughter, Clara Frances U. (or Frances Clara U.) md. John Pearce and moved to IN in the early 1800's. We have temporarily lost track of this couple (for the past 150-170 years).

Son, Buckner U. did the two step in moving to the midwest. Buckner U. moved his growing family from Franklin Co., NC to the Randolph Co., NC area about 1820 when he was about 43 years of age. More children were added in the Randolph Co. area where Buckner lived for about 23 years before moving on to Brown Co., IL in about 1843 when he would have been about 66 years old. Some of Buckner's sons preceded him to IL, while his son, Silas U. remained in Randolph Co., NC. On the 1850 Census of Brown Co., IL, Buckner U. was present with his wife and his youngest child who was age eleven at the time. We do not know why Buckner U. elected to move to IL so late in life. One hazards the guess that he projected a more suitable existence in the presence of his relatives then located in IL.

The chronological evidence in the records for activities of Buckner U. is as follows:

1. 17 SEP 1794. Buckner U. in Franklin Co., NC was witness to a deed whereby Richard U. II gave his son Nathan U. 100 acres of land. (Note: If Buckner U. was b. 1777 as his age on the 1850 Census would indicate he would have been only 17 years old in 1794. Would a 17 year old have been eligible to witness a legal document? Perhaps he was born before 1777. - Ed.). 152,78
2. 1800 Census - Franklin Co., NC. Buckner and wife had two dau. under age 10 years.
3. 1801 - Wake Co., NC. Buckner purchases 100 acres from James Rees.
4. 4 APR 1803 - Wake Co., NC. Buckner U. bought land.
5. 1804 - Franklin Co., NC. James U. sells 200 acres to Buckner U. of Wake Co., NC.
6. 1805-1806 - Franklin Co., NC - Tax Rolls. Buckner U. - 200 acres.
7. 26 MAR 1806 - Wake Co., NC. Buckner U. sells land to Burwell Bell.
8. 1807-1808 - Franklin Co., NC - Tax Rolls. Buckner U. - 200 acres.

9. 1809-1810 - Franklin Co., NC - Tax Rolls. Buckner U. - 147 acres.
10. 1810 Census Franklin Co., NC. In Buckner U. household with Buckner and wife are dau 2 ages 10-16, males 4 less than age 10 years.
11. 1811-1817 - Franklin Co., NC - Tax Rolls. Buckner U. - 147 acres.
12. 1817 - Franklin Co., NC. Buckner U. receives 23-3/4 acres from his father's estate.
13. 1817 - Franklin Co., NC. Buckner U. selected as Juror for MAR 1817 Court.
14. 1818 - Franklin Co., NC - Tax Rolls. Buckner U. - 170 acres.
15. 1819 - Franklin Co., NC - Tax Rolls. Buckner U. - 147 acres.
16. 1819 - Franklin Co., NC. Buckner U. sells land to Claborn Moore.
17. 1820 - NC Tax Lists. The only Buckner U. listed is in Franklin Co., NC.
18. 1820 Census. No records available.
19. 1826 - Franklin Co., NC. Buckner U. sells tracts of land to Sion U. and to James U. (his brothers), and to Robert Lindsey. 64
67
20. 1830 Census. Buckner U. is in "DAVI" County, NC (could be Davie or Davidson. - Ed.).
21. 1840 Census. Buckner U. is in Randolph Co., NC with his wife and two dau age 20-30 and 3 sons - one less than 5, one 15-20, and one 20-30.
22. 1843. Buckner U. and his wife and children arrive in Brown Co., IL (date approximate and per Morgan in her UPCHURCH STORY. - Ed.).
23. 1850 - Brown Co., IL. Buckner U. is age 73 and one son age 11 is in the home. The wife appears to have deceased before 1850.

In the early 1800's Buckner U. may have moved temporarily into Wake Co., NC as he did own land there. In his move to the Randolph Co., NC area it appears he may have moved first to Davie or Davidson Co., NC as he appears in "DAVI" County on the Census rather than in Randolph where he was subsequently found in 1840. Randolph Co., NC was formed with its present day boundries before 1800.

Buckner U. finally disposed of his lands in Franklin Co., NC in 1826. He could have moved west before this time and as early as 1820 as reported by Morgan.

So far, we have been deprived of the names of the females in the Buckner U. household. They consisted of the mother and the two dau who were in the home certainly as late as 1840. There is some confusion over the ages of the daughters. The 1800 and 1810 Census records show that they were born before 1800 and would have been over age 40 years in 1840. Yet, the 1840 Census shows them as being 20-30 years of age.

An outline of the Buckner U. Subclan, to the extent that details are available, is provided below through the 9th generation.

OUTLINE

- | | |
|--|-------------|
| VI. Buckner U., b. 1777 (NC), d. 1850-1860 (Brown Co., IL). | 69 |
| A. Richard U., b. 1808 (NC), d. after 1887 (Brown Co., IL), md. Elizabeth _____. | 642 |
| 1. Harriett Jane U., b. 1831 (NC), md. 28 SEP 1854 Luke L. Cupp. | 630,1260 |
| 2. Julia Ann U., b. 1832 (NC), md. 17 DEC 1857 Alexander Summy. | 659,1261 |
| 3. Mary (Polly) U., b. 1840 (IL), md. 14 NOV 1859 Benjamin W. Jordan. | 668
1262 |
| 4. Cynthia U., b. 1845 (IL), md. 28 DEC 1870 John H. Williamson. | 645
1264 |

		XID
5.	Columbus Febee U., b. 1848 (IL), md. 13 NOV 1873	644
	Eliza Johnson.	1263
6.	Sarah Frances U., b. 1850 (IL), md. 7 FEB 1869 Martin Clark.	681,1266
7.	James M. U., b. 1852 (IL), md. 25 MAR 1874 Mary Jane Williams.	649
	a. Della S. U., b. 1874.	1265
	b. Albert U., b. 1876.	1267
8.	Rose Ann U., b. 1856, md. _____ Leufiley.	1268
9.	Isabell U., b. 1862 (IL).	677
10.	Ida E. U., b. 1864 (IL).	646
B.	Silas U., b. 1810 (NC), md. Gilly _____, b. 1812 (NC).	643
	1. Richardson U. CSA, b. 1831 (NC).	1253
	2. William U. CSA, b. 1832 (NC).	1269
	3. Mary U., b. 1835 (NC).	1270
	4. Wiley Harrison U. CSA, b. 1837 (Randolph Co., NC), md. Caroline _____, b. 1850.	1271
	a. Mary L. U., b. 1868 (NC).	1272
	b. Gilla A. U., b. 1872 (TN).	1274
	c. Charles U., b. 1873 (TN).	1275
	d. Martha U., b. 1875 (TN).	1276
	e. Armenta U., b. 1877 (TN).	1277
	f. Silas U., b. 1879 (TN).	1278
	5. Ausei Marion U. CSA, b. 1840 (Randolph Co., NC).	1279
C.	Wesley U., b. 17 AUG 1817 (NC), d. 28 MAR 1898 (IL), md. (NC)	1273
	Mary Padison, b. 17 SEP 1827, d. 17 DEC 1874.	1254
	1. George Washington U., b. 22 DEC 1843 (NC), d. JUN 1929, md. 13 AUG 1868 Elizabeth Briggs, b. 15 MAY 1847 (IL), d. 1926 (Chesterfield, ID).	1257
	a. Albertus U., b. 27 AUG 1869, d. 19 OCT 1917 (Chesterfield, ID), md. 2 JAN 1893 Minnie D. Hibner, b. 17 NOV 1871 (KS), d. 17 JUN 1952 (Chesterfield, ID).	1302
	2. James Madison U., b. 4 OCT 1846 (Buckhorn, IL), d. 20 NOV 1927 (Timewell, IL)(Bur. Mounds Cem., Timewell, IL), md. 19 JUL 1870 (Brown Co., IL) Barbara Elizabeth Bradney, b. 16 DEC 1851 (Brown Co., IL), d. 5 APR 1922 (Timewell, IL) (Bur. AS HUS).	1313
	a. Elmer James U., b. 22 APR 1871, d. 24 JUN 1949, md. 15 FEB 1900 Katherine Elliott.	1303
	b. Nora Elizabeth U., b. 4 JAN 1873, d. 22 APR 1891, md. 3 SEP 1890 Frances Holtkamp.	1375
	c. Lela Estella U., b. 9 MAY 1875, d. 18 MAR 1876.	1383
	d. Irvin Sylvester U., b. 9 MAY 1877, d. 5 MAR 1919, md. 25 DEC 1898 Caltha Thompson.	1376
	e. Ethel Iva U., b. 11 OCT 1880, d. 17 JUN 1966, md. 8 OCT 1903 Leon Guy McDonald.	1384
	f. Grace Ellen U., b. 30 NOV 1883 (Buckhorn, IL), d. 18 FEB 1956 (Timewell, IL)(Bur. Mounds Cem., Timewell, IL), md. 15 SEP 1900 (Mt. Sterling, IL) Edward Earhart Yackle, b. 15 SEP 1878 (Quincy, IL), d. 25 MAY 1971 (Bur. AS WIF).	1377
	g. Owen Warren U., b. 5 FEB 1886, d. 6 JAN 1967, md. (1st) 29 MAY 1913 Harriett E. Long, md. (2nd) 29 MAR 1945 Hilda Miller.	1378
	h. Edna Elva U., b. 3 JAN 1890, d. 10 AUG 1930, md. 11 OCT 1908 Melvin Morrison.	1385
		1379
		1386
		1387
		1381
		1388
		1389
		1382
		1390

		XID
3.	Martha U., b. 13 FEB 1849, md. 31 JAN 1869 James K.P. Briggs.	1304,1315
4.	Thomas U., b. 23 FEB 1852, d. 1938 (KS), md. Dora A. Connelly.	1312,1316
	a. Martha U., md. _____ Peebles.	1345
	b. George U.	1346
	c. Arthur U.	1347
	d. Roy U.	1348
	e. Charles U.	1349
	f. Orval U.	1350
5.	Marticia U., b. 3 AUG 1855, d. 1938, md. 20 APR 1877 Henry Roberson.	1305
	a. Myrtle Roberson.	1317
	a. Myrtle Roberson.	1351
6.	Alfred Tennyson U., b. 25 SEP 1857, d. 1 MAR 1937, md. Mary Decker.	1306
	a. Roland Edwin U.	1318
	b. Ruby Orene U., md. Earl Taylor.	1352
		1353,1354
7.	Sarah Frances U., b. 16 JUN 1860, d. 21 JUL 1946, md. Jeff Terry.	1307
	a. Ralph Terry.	1319
	b. Lloyd Terry.	1357
		1358
8.	Calvin U., b. 16 FEB 1863, d. 29 MAR 1926, md. Lillie Asher.	1308,1320
	a. Mable U., md. Hurley Smith.	1359,1362
	b. Carl U.	1360
	c. Gladys U., md. Eli P. Averitt.	1361,1366
9.	Mary Ellen U., b. 16 APR 1865, d. 15 OCT 1948, md. Jacob Leach.	1309
	a. Ray Leach.	1321
	b. Clarence Leach, md. Reva Banton.	1367
		1368,1369
10.	Amanda U., b. 20 APR 1867, d. 10 NOV 1948, md. Raymond Reed.	1310,1322
	a. Otha Reed.	1370
	b. Otto Reed.	1371
	c. Don Reed (Dau).	1372
	d. Leita Reed, md. _____ Bartlett.	1373
	e. Russell Reed.	1374
11.	Lucinda U., b. 25 DEC 1869 (Buckhorn, IL), d. 1 SEP 1958 (Olathe, KS)(Bur. Spring Hill, KS), md. (1st) 10(13) NOV 1887 George Albert Turner, b. 10 NOV 1866 (Spring Hill, KS), d. 14 JAN 1898 (Spring Hill, KS)(Bur. same), md. (2nd) 6 OCT 1937 George T. Ellis, b. 18 OCT 1871 (Olathe, KS), d. 5 JUN 1961 (Gardner, KS)(Bur. Spring Hill, KS).	1311
	a. Sadie Belle Turner, b. 1 SEP 1888 (Olathe, KS), d. 4 APR 1959 (Salem, OR)(Bur. same), md. 24 NOV 1915 James Berrell Crump, b. 24 AUG 1890, d. 7 JUL 1975 (Salem, OR) (Bur. same).	5751
	b. Goldie(a) Mae Turner, b. 16 MAR 1891, d. 26 MAR 1976, md. 6 JAN 1913 Dudley Boyd Shean, Sr., b. 11 DEC 1887 (Gardner, KS), d. 21 APR 1962 (Santa Barbara, CA)(Bur. Santa Barbara, CA).	5750
	c. Bessie May Turner, b. 2 OCT 1893, d. -, md. 10 FEB 1915 Emmett Floyd McKaig, b. 23 OCT 1893, d. 22 APR 1971.	7480
	d. Georgia Hazel Turner, b. 6 NOV 1897 (Spring Hill, KS), d. 20 SEP 1918 (Bonita, KS)(Auto accident)(Bur. Spring Hill, KS).	5752
		5754
		5753
D.	Sion U., b. 1821 (NC), d. 1869 (IL), md. 23 MAR 1843 Phoebe Briggs, b. 1827 (NC).	1255
	1. Wesley U., b. 1844 (IL).	1258
	2. Wilson, U., b. 1846, md. 14 AUG 1870 Almira Briggs.	1280
		1281,1287

	XID
3. Lucy Ann U., b. 1849, md. 31 OCT 1869 Grant Strawn.	1282,1288
a. Belle Strawn, b. 1871.	1289
b. Edmond Strawn, b. 1875.	1290
4. Robert U., b. 1851.	1283
5. Richard U., b. 1855.	1284
6. Silas U., b. 1857.	1285
7. Hulda U., b. 1865.	1286
E. Jonas Alexander U., b. 22 MAR 1839 (NC), d. 15 NOV 1891 (Bur.	1256
Brown Co., IL), md. 30 MAR 1859 Louisa Jaques, b. 25 AUG 1836,	1259
d. 10 APR 1893 (Bur. Brown Co., IL).	
1. Clara M. U., b. 1860, md. 20 JAN 1877 Leroy S. Test.	1291,1295
2. Ira Wellsworth U., b. 1864, d. 31 JUL 1937, md. Nettie Ham.	1292,1296
a. Goldie U., b. & d. 27 JAN 1893.	1297
b. Joy U., md. _____Engelmeier.	1298
c. Irl I. U., b. 9 APR 1901, d. 22 MAR 1976, md. 21 APR 1921	1299
Ruby Hester.	1300
3. Gerald U., b. 3 JAN 1880, d. 7 JAN 1880.	1293
4. Marshall U., b. 24 DEC 1889.	1294

CLAN 4 (RICHARD UPCHURCH III)

63

In the immediately preceeding issue of UB (Vol. 3, Issue 2), the outline of the Richard U. III/Buckner U. Subclan is reported (pages 63/69 47-55).

On 26 JUN 1982 in Raleigh, NC, Elizabeth Gray Williams was chosen to be Miss North Carolina. She is a dau of the former Hilda Gray Carlyles of the Zebulon, NC, Carlyles and is a member of the Richard U. III/Burkely U. Subclan. Our beautiful cousin represented the Greater Greensboro area in the contest. Our best wishes go with her to the national contest.

With regret we report the death of Joseph McGee Upchurch at age 80 on 23 JUN 1982 in Columbia, SC. He was a subscriber to UB but unfortunately we had not corresponded effectively, perhaps due to his advanced age. From clippings of two versions of his obituary sent to us by Nancy Crayton (Dobbins) Griffith of Bowie, MD and Frank Jefferson U., Sr. of Charlotte, NC, we learn that Joseph was a prominent individual. Born in Raleigh, NC, he went to Washington, DC, in 1932 to serve as an aide to Sen. Robert R. Reynolds (D-NC). During WW II he became the first Head of the Federal Housing Administration. He was a political advisor to Presidents Roosevelt, Truman, Johnson and Kennedy. He was Co-chairman of the 1961 Kennedy-Johnson Inaugural Committee. In WW II he originated the "Clean Plate Club" and the "Victory Garden" programs. He was a Chairman of the WW II Mobilization Committee and produced various Army shows around the country. Joseph also produced the 1939 Worlds Fair at Flushing Meadows, NY.

Joseph McGee U. was a financial advisor to John Ringling of Ringling Brothers, Barnum and Bailey Circus. In the late 1930's he was a Washington lobbyist for the Circus and a New York bank. Joseph used the Circus to help sell war bonds. Prior to his retirement and move to Camden, SC in 1948, Joseph had been Vice President of Manufactures Hanover Trust in New York City. In Camden, where he lived until his death, he built the Kirkwood and Pinewood Apartments. He was an avid golfer. In the 1920's in Raleigh he played semi-professional baseball and had there been dubbed the "gray fox" because of his gray hair at age 19. He was also the first President of the Glider Pilot's Association of America and the former owner of Garden-Aid and Garden Farm Tractor Manufacturing Company.

Joseph McGee Upchurch was born Joseph McGee Lane, son on Julian Lane and Sarah Allen Upchurch. The parents separated and Sarah married secondly Lewis G. Bashford. Joseph's name was changed to Upchurch.

His mother, Sarah Allen U., was the dau of Allen Perry U., Jr. of Richard U. III/James U. Subclan.

We pay tribute to the man, Joseph McGee Upchurch and to his manifold accomplishments.

XID

3575,3574
63/67

AMBROSE UPCHURCH, SON OF BURKELY UPCHURCH
AND GRANDSON OF RICHARD UPCHURCH III, THE
HEAD OF UPCHURCH CLAN NO. 4

XID
545,65
63



Ambrose U., a seventh generation Upchurch was b. ca 1818 and d. 2 JUL 1894. He is buried, without a marker, in the Ambrose Upchurch Cemetery which is located on the north side of old Highway 64 just west of the community of Pilot in Franklin Co., NC. The original home of Ambrose U. is still standing near the cemetery on the south side of the highway. All known records for Ambrose U. appear in Franklin Co., NC and it is presumed that he spent his entire life in the Pilot community where he was a farmer. It is almost certain that he was born in the Moccasin Creek area just a mile or so north of the Ambrose U. Cemetery. Ambrose U. on 1 JAN 1840 in Franklin Co., NC. md. Harriett Pearce, a dau of John Pearce, b. 1787 and Frances U. The parents of this Frances U. who in 1808 md. John Pearce, b. 1787 is uncertain. It seems possible that she was a dau of Benjamin U., the Head of Upchurch Clan No. 23 and a brother of Richard U. III. If this is so, Ambrose U. md. his second cousin.

545

163
63

The known children of Ambrose and his wife Harriett (Pearce) U. are as follows:

	XID
1. Frances A. U., b. ca 1842	2909
2. John U., b. ca 1844, d. Civil War	654
3. Calvin Bryant U., b. ca 1845	593
4. Agnes Ann U., b. ca 1846 (1856?)	823
5. Mary U., b. ca 1849	2913
6. Fannie U., b. ca 1850	2916
7. Eliza Jane U., b. ca 1851 (1856?)	2807
8. James U., b. ca 1852	647
9. William Gaston U., b. ca 1856	614
10. Martha U., b. ca 1858	2927
11. Penina U., b. ca 1860	2930
12. James W. U., b. ca 1867	2914

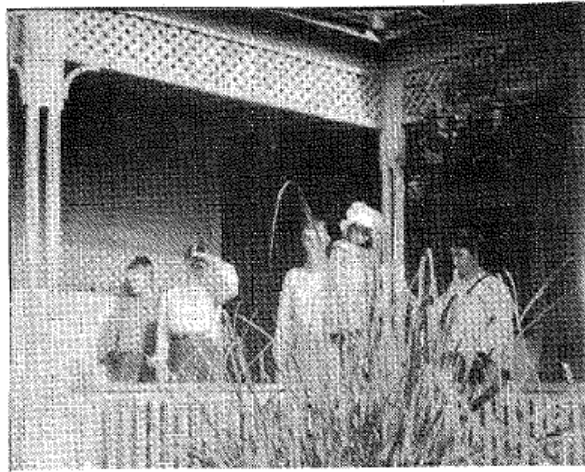
NOTE: There were two children named James U. We have presumed that the first James died as a child and the parents were so taken with this name that they used it for their last born child, perhaps in memory of the earlier James.

We are indebted to Mrs. Carsey Lee Tippet (nee Edythe Lee Medlin), a descendant of Ambrose U., for supplying the above photograph of Ambrose Upchurch.

2811

545

A. Members of the Romulus Madison U. Family of the Richard U. III/Sion U.
Subclan (XID 1145, 63/64)



A B C D E



F G



H I

B. Commentary on Photographs of the Romulus Madison U. Family

XID
1145

The individuals in the photographs are identified as follows:

(A)	Mary Lucretia (Rebman) U. (wife of Romulus Madison U.).	1147
(B)	Ella Mae U. (dau of Romulus Madison U.).	1151
(C)	Romulus Madison U.	1145
(D)	Eva Lois Cook (dau of Eva Lula (Upchurch) Cook.	1154
(E)	Eva Lula (Upchurch) Cook, (dau of Romulus Madison U.).	1149
(F)	Arthur Cariker U. (son of Romulus Madison U.).	1148
(G)	Inez (Fisher) U. (wife of Arthur Cariker U.).	1152
(H)	William W. Slaughter (husband of Ina U.)	1156
(I)	Ina (Upchurch) Slaughter (dau of Romulus Madison U.).	1150

The picture of the larger group was made about 1902 as may be judged from the fact that Eva Lois Cook was b. 9 OCT 1899 and she appears to be about three years old in this pose. The setting was the home of Romulus Madison U. in Hughes Springs, Cass Co., TX. He was about 60 years old at the time. The other two pictures appear to have been around the turn of the century also as judged from the age of the two young Upchurch adults.

Romulus Madison U., b. 1842 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 1910 (Hughes Springs, TX), was the son of Lindsey U., b. ca 1815 (Franklin Co., NC), the gs of Sion U., b. ca 1775 (Franklin Co., NC) and the ggs of Richard U. III, Head of Upchurch Clan No. 4. Romulus and his brother Escue Hazeltine U. moved to IL and in Irving IL, Arthur and Eva, two children of Romulus, were born. He subsequently moved to Cass Co., TX where a third child, Ella was born. The birth place of dau Ina is uncertain. Whether Romulus and Escue migrated from NC to IL alone or with other family members is uncertain. They would have moved either just before or just after the Civil War, most likely just after. Since Romulus was a railroad man he may have moved to IL in connection with his railroad interests. This seems to be the reason he subsequently moved to TX.

As far as we can tell the move of Romulus from NC to IL was entirely unconnected with the move of other Upchurches to the midwest. However, it is a fact that several grandchildren and ggchildren of Richard U. III did move to IL and IN and his only daughter, Frances Clara (Upchurch) Pearce moved to IN after the Revolution.

It also seems to be a coincidence that Walter Jackson U., son of Sarah Elizabeth U. and gs of Claburn U. took up residence in the eastern side of Cass Co., TX, and his second cousin Romulus Madison U. took up residence in the southwestern part of the county. It would come as a surprise to learn that these second cousins ever were aware of the presence of each other in Cass Co., TX.

We are indebted to Mrs. Charles Oscar Pollard, Sr. (nee: Eva Lois Cook), the three year old girl in the picture, for the copies.

CLAN 4 (RICHARD UPCHURCH III)XID
63

We are especially indebted to Mrs. Gary Lynn U. (nee; Judy Carol Whitlow) of Cass Co., TX who has been an excellent correspondent on behalf of descendants of the Richard U. III/Claburn U. Subclan who are located in Cass Co., TX. Her husband is the nephew of Mrs. Walter Razzie Lee (nee: Elva Era Burkhalter) of Atlanta, TX, who has been a tireless collector of information on Upchurches. This Upchurch group is descended from Walter Jackson U., the son of Sarah Elizabeth U. and the gs of Claburn U. This line goes back through Sarah Elizabeth U. who md. James Monroe U., CSA, b. 16 JAN 1834 (Henry Co., GA), d. 13 DEC 1892 (Cass Co., TX). We are still seeking the parents of this James Monroe U.

5264

63/70

77

74,134

70,134

73

For descendants of the Richard U. III/Sion U. Subclan see photo this issue of UB.

63/64

INTRODUCTION AND OUTLINE OF THE SION UPCHURCH SUBCLAN OF THE
RICHARD UPCHURCH III CLANXID
64
63

The name Sion was popular in the 1700's and 1800's and several males in the Upchurch family were so designated. The earliest Upchurch to bear this name appears to be Sion U., son of Richard U. III, Head of Upchurch Clan 4. Sion appears to be another version of the noun Zion which is used to designate an important Hebrew center of activity or even the Hebrew religion. There appears to be no particular connection of the Upchurch family with the Jewish faith which would have led to the use of the name Sion. On the other hand, various Christian faiths have used the word Zion regularly in naming their churches so perhaps Upchurches adopted the name because of its general religious connotation. The form Zion seems to be used in naming places; whereas, the form Sion seems to be used in naming people. Perhaps some people used the name Sion as an improper spelling of Scion (or Cion) which means "a descendant". In some early Upchurch records the version Scion is used interchangeably with Sion.

64,63

The proof that Sion U. was a son of Richard U. III is given in the 1817-1818 estate papers of the father who died intestate in Franklin Co., NC in 1817. Sion was clearly named as a son in the papers (see UB, Vol. 1, pg. 75, 157) and received 27½ acres of land in the division of the estate. This land was in the Moccasin Creek area of NC which is in the southern tip of Franklin Co. The creeks and the neighbors identified with Sion U. hold clues which could help us identify the more precise location of his property and thus the location of the Upchurch enclave in the Moccasin Creek area. Sion's property inherited and otherwise adjoined that of his brothers and sisters and his aunts and uncles. As far as we know Sion U. was born, raised, lived his entire life and upon death was buried in this particular community. He was born about 1775 and died between 1830 and 1840 as he was on the census records for the former year but not for the latter one. One account shows that he died before 8 JAN 1833 which would have meant that he died no later than 58 years of age.

64,63

The biofile of Sion U. shows the following entries (all entries are for Franklin Co., NC):

1. 1804 - Sion purchased land on Turkey Creek and Little Peach Creek from Manuel (Noonan) Linsey (Lindsey?) - Witness - James Hammons Jurat - Isham Hammons. Recorded March Session 1805. Bk. 13, pg. 79.
2. 1805 - Sion purchased land from Manuel Linsey - Bk. 14, pg. 63.
3. 1805 - Sion on Tax list.
4. 1806 - Sion on Tax list along with Eaton U., James U., Benjamin U., Richard U., Buckner U., Jacob U. - 725 acres, 1 white poll, 1 black poll (Is 725 acres for all listed or for Sion only? - Editor).
5. 1808 - Sion purchased land from Joseph Williams. Bk. 14, pg. 121.
6. 1810 - Sion on Census as Head of household with Males 3 under 10, 1 age 16-26, 1 age 26-45 and Females 1 age 10-16, 1 age 16-26.

7. 1818 - Sion named in petition by he and his siblings to divide the estate of their father - MAR 1818. See WILL Bk F later in 1818 for a report on the division to the Court.
8. 1819 - On 22 MAY 1819 Sion was Jurat in transaction whereby his brother James U. sold to their brother Buckner U. the 22-3/4 acres James U. had inherited from his father Richard U. III. Recorded June Session 1819. Bk 18, pg. 80. Adjoins land of heirs of Benjamin U. (an Uncle of Sion U.) deceased.
9. 1820 - No Census records available.
10. 1820 - Sion is on Tax roll - pg. 482.
11. 1823 - Sion purchases land from Peyton Batchelor. Bk 21, pg. 95.
12. 1826 - Sion purchases land from Buckner U. Bk 22, pg. 77 (74?).
13. 1826 - Buckner U. purchases land from Robert Lindsey, Sion U. is Jurat, Robert Lindsey is witness. Bk 22, pg. 80.
14. 1826 - Sion purchases land from Susanna U. Bk 22, pg. 81.
15. 1826 - Sion purchases land from Elias Batchelor (mentions Buckner U.) Bk 22, pg. 81.
16. 1826 - Sion purchases land from Thomas Tucker. Bk 22, pg. 113.
17. 1826 - Sion sells land to Richmond U., Bk 22, pg. 116.
18. 1830 - Sion on Census as Head of household - with Males 1 age 10-15, 1 age 20-30, 1 age 40-50; and Females 1 age 50-60. There are two slaves 1 Male 35-55 and 1 Female under 10.
19. 1834 - "8 DEC 1834 - Indenture between Richard U., Nash Co., NC and Albert U., Sinthy U. and Lindsey U., County of Franklin, NC \$257 to Me paid by Sion U., the father of the above mentioned legatees before the death of the said Sion U..... I have conveyed unto the said legatees.. subject to dower of Elizabeth, wife of said Sion ... 157 acres bounded by Slash Branch, Little Turkey Creek, Taylor's corner. Wit: J. R. Fletcher, Ricks Fortis, signed R. U. - Dec. Sessions 1835. Richmond U., Exec. Registered 19 JUN 1835, Bk 27, pg. 128.
20. 1840 - Sion not on 1840 Census - presumed deceased earlier.
21. 1845 - Sion U., Trustee, land to Solomon Batchelor, Bk 29, pg. 132.

The 21 entries above deserve comment. The number of land transactions indicate that Sion U. was a person of means and of substance. We know of the names of four of his children - Albert, Cynthia, Lindsey and Richmond. The Census Records (entries 6 and 18 above) reflect at least two additional individuals who may or may not be children of Sion and his wife, Elizabeth. From the 1810 Census we may assume the female 16-26 was the wife, Elizabeth, and that she must have been age 26 (hence b. ca 1876) since the other female (presumably Cynthia) was age 10-16 and must have been age 10 (hence b. ca 1800) since these assumptions would have made the mother age 16 at the birth of her

daughter. Two of the males under 10 could have been Albert and Richmond (b. ca 1802 per other records). Lindsey, presumed to have been born ca 1815, would be excluded from the three males, hence indicating a 4th son, b. 1800-1810 whose name is unknown. The males 16-26 and 26-45 leave us with a puzzle. The younger of these could have been Sion and, if so, he must have been age 26 to have had a daughter age 10 at that time. In this case the older male in the household could have been the father of Elizabeth. (Sion's father, Richard U. III is eliminated as he would have been age 60 and too old. Also, some correspondents show Richard U. III on the 1810 Census with five whites and 27 slaves although your Editor's extraction of the 1810 Census did not reveal Richard U. III). Conversely, the older male could have been Sion U. in which case the male age 16-26 could not have been a son of Elizabeth as she was not old enough at age 26 maximum in 1810 to have had a son 16 years old. Another hypothesis is that Elizabeth U. was the second wife of Sion U. and that she was the mother of some or all of the three males under age 10 as of 1810. In such a case the first wife of Sion U. could have been mother of the male age 16-26 and the female age 10-16.

The 1830 Census reveals a potential 6th child in the male age 10-15 who could not have been on the Census 20 years earlier. The older couple is presumed to be Sion and Elizabeth while the male 20-30 is presumed to be one of the sons who was age 0-10 in the home in 1810. The birth date for Sion would be 1780-1790 according to the 1830 Census or 1765-1784 or 1784-1794 according to the 1810 Census depending on the male selected as representing Sion in 1810. Since he purchased land in 1804 he must have been born at least as early as 1784. Obviously, more research is needed on the names of the Sion U. family relative to birth dates and names.

We have on file the following reference: "Sales in Richard U. estate 8 JAN 1833 to Elizabeth U., Richmond U., Cynthia U., Albert U. and James Gay". (Presumably Franklin Co., NC. - Ed.). It seems obvious that Richmond and Cynthia are children of Sion U. and that Elizabeth is his widow. One wonders if this is the estate sale of Sion U. and not that of Richard U. Entry 19 above seems to be a final settlement of the Sion U. estate. Note that son Richmond U., the Executor, has moved to Nash Co., NC and we should look for him there in the 1840 and later Census Records.

We are persuaded by logic that Cynthia U., dau of Sion U., was the same as the Cynthia U. who md. 31 MAR 1838 (Franklin Co., NC) one Calvin U. We do not know the parents of this Calvin U. It seems likely that he is a grandson of Charlotte Pearce who md. an as yet unidentified Upchurch and had children Calvin U., d. 1844, Charlotte U., Little Berry U., John U., and Stephen U. The 1830 Census Records for Franklin Co., NC indicate that Calvin U. d. 1844 did not have a son of the right age to have md. Cynthia U. in 1838 but that Stephen U., brother of Calvin U., d. 1844, did have a son of the right age but at this point we do not know if he did in fact have a son named Calvin U.

9889

We are in touch with present day descendants of Lindsey U. and Richmond U., two of the children of Sion U. and our records continue to improve on these lines. We hope more details will come to light on Cynthia U. and her presumed husband Calvin U. The latter is not found in the 1840 and later Census Records in Franklin Co., NC and one hopes he will surface elsewhere. Since Lindsey U. died in IL, having followed two of his sons there, it is

a good guess that his sister and her husband may have followed a similar path. Of Albert U. we know very little.

One of the grandchildren of Sion U., namely, Richmond Herbert U. (called Uncle Dee by the family), a son of Lindsey U., inadvertently helped develop a partial trail for his family. Uncle Dee was born in Franklin Co., NC and md. Sarch _____. They had no children and when they died left no will. They owned property in Bald Knob, AR and may have lived there. In about 1944 three of the older nephews: Charles Bolster, Arthur Cariker U. and Larkin U. met to settle the estate. They identified 19 relatives among whom the estate was divided. These records, graciously transmitted to us by Mrs. Eva Lois (Cook) Pollard, a dau of Eva Lula U., helped to develop our knowledge of this set of Upchurches more fully.

The rich history of the Richard U. III/Sion U. Subclan has been unfolding nicely. We solicit input and encouragement to allow it to continue to be more fully documented. Proudly we present below the outline of the subclan through the 9th generation as it is currently organized.

OUTLINE

I. Sion U., b. ca 1775, md. Elizabeth _____, b. ca 1775.	64
1. Albert U.	1000
2. Cynthia U., md. 31 MAR 1838 (Franklin Co., NC) Calvin U.	1001,9889
3. Lindsey U., b. ca 1815, d. IL, md. 11 SEP 1838 Louisa Emily Vesimore Jones.	1002,1003
I. Theodore Sidney U. (Ted), b. (Franklin Co., NC), had 1 child.	1142
II. Josuhua Science U. (Josh), b. (Franklin Co., NC).	1143
1. Larkin U.	1560
III. Escue Hazeltine U. (Scooter), b. FEB 1841 (Franklin Co., NC), d. ca 1924.	1144
1. Myrtle U., md. (1st) _____ Gordon, MD, md. (2nd) John Peter Townsend.	1551 4181
2. Maude U., md. (1st) _____ Clotfelter, MD, md. (2nd) Ralph Thumb.	1552 4180
3. Joyce U., md. Henry Thalgott.	1553,4179
4. Lula U., md. (1st) _____ Darster (Doerster), md. (2nd) Henry Wauge.	1554
5. Billie U., md. _____ Gorham.	1555
6. Lola U., md. Fred Burks.	1556,4173
7. Alice U., md. Willis Downs.	1557,4174
8. Robert Lee U., b. 3 JAN 1890 (Montgomery Co., IL), d. 10 MAR 1966 (Hillsboro, IL)(Bur. Woodside Cem., Irving, IL) md. 18 FEB 1919 Amber Charlotte Downs, b. 18 JUL 1896 (Irving, IL).	1558 5623
9. Kathryn U., md. Edward Buttweiler.	1559,4182
10. Norah U., md. Howard Cress.	4175,4176
11. Belle U., md. Fred Thalgott.	4177,4178
12. Margaret U.	5622
13. Harold U.	5900
IV. Romulus Madison U., b. 1842 (Franklin Co., NC, d. 21 DEC 1910 (Hughes Sprs., TX) md. Mary Lucretia Rebman, b. 1841, d. 11 FEB 1920 (Hughes Sprs., TX).	1145 1147
1. Arthur Cariker U., b. (Irving, IL), d. 1950 (Oklahoma City, OK)(Bur. Oklahoma City, OK) md. (1st)(Pettsburg, TX) Inez Fisher. No issue, md. (2nd) Ethen _____. No issue.	1148

		XID
2.	Eva Lula U., b. 21 DEC 1872 (Irving, IL), d. 22 DEC 1950 (Hughes Sprs., TX)(Bur. Georgetown, TX) md. JAN 1898 (Hughes Springs, TX) Thomas Jefferson Cook, b. 25 MAR 1870 (Jefferson, TX), d. 8 MAR 1943 (Hughes Springs, TX).	1149
3.	Ina U., b., d. ca (Bur. CA) md. (Marshall, TX) William W. Slaughter, b., d. (CA)(Bur. CA).	1153
4.	Ella May u., b. 1880 (Avinger, TX), d. DEC 1973 (Dallas, TX) md. 1908 (Hughes Sprs., TX) Charles W. Graham, b., d. TX (Bur. Dallas, TX).	1150,1156
V.	Richmond Herbert U. (Dee), b. (Franklin Co., NC) md. Sarah _____ No issue.	1151
VI.	Nancy Wheeler U., b. (Franklin Co., NC) md. _____ Bolster.	1159
	1. Charles F. Bolster.	1146
VII.	Dorch Anchilla U. (Dorch), b. (Franklin Co., NC) md. Gifford.	1161
	1. Ida Gifford md. _____ Morgan.	1561
	2. Maud Gifford md. _____ Clover.	1162
	3. Flora Gifford md. _____ Clover.	4169
	4. Lucy Gifford md. _____ Cheever.	4170
VIII.	Polly Lucretia U. (Poll)(Emily), d. (Franklin Co., NC).	4171
	1. One child.	4172
IX.	Mary Mandi U. (Mary), b. (Franklin Co., NC).	1163
4.	Richmond U., b. ca 1802, md. Susan _____, b. ca 1805.	1164
	I. Rhoda U., b. ca 1830, md. 17 AUG 1850 (Franklin Co., NC) Bennett N. Boon.	4154
	II. William U., b. ca 1828.	4155
	III. Delany U., b. ca 1835.	4156
	IV. Martha U., b. ca 1836.	4157
	V. Mary U., b. ca 1849.	4158
	VI. Briant U., b. ca 1829.	4159
	VII. Sion M. U., b. ca 1836 CSA.	4160
VIII.	Albert U., b. ca 1838.	4161
IX.	Oliver U., b. ca 1840, md. 14 DEC 1857 (Franklin Co., NC) Amanda N. Gay?	4162
	X. Jasper U., b. ca 1842.	4164
XI.	Susan J. U., b. ca 1846, md. 4 DEC 1866 (Franklin Co., NC) James A. Matthews?	4165
		4166
		4163

CLAN 4. (RICHARD UPCHURCH III)

63

Mrs. Dennis Harold U. (nee Laura Madelaine Jones) had searched carefully without success for the linkage of her husband's line. Through the Michael Enterprises files we were able to establish this family as part of the Richard U. III/Claburn U. Subclan. Now they have a lovely daughter Kirsten Rhianon U., b. 27 MAR 1983 who can take pride in being a 12th generation American Upchurch. From this family we also hear the story of how Sam Houston of Texas was accompanied in his exploits by an Upchurch. Apparently, this was portrayed in a movie several years ago and is presumed to be based on fact. We are sorely lacking in details. Our readers will recall that Sam Houston (1793-1863) lived in TN as a boy and young man. He led Texas to independence in 1835 battles with Mexico and in 1836 became the President of Texas. We certainly need help on this Upchurch footnote in history.

We are also receiving encouragement from Roy Edwin U. of the Richard U. III/Claburn U. Subclan. Roy writes "Just a note to say that I did receive the UB's. It took about a week to read the materials. I've never enjoyed anything more than the Bulletins. I have always been interested in the Upchurch ancestry, but have never tried to trace it. The only Upchurches I have ever known are my immediate family."

We are grateful to Charles Berry U. of the Richard U. III/Britton U. Subclan for assistance with records for his part of the family tree.

II. PHOTOGRAPH

- A. Britton U. and wife, Susan Elizabeth (Chaffin) U. of the Richard U. III/Claburn U. Subclan.

XID
1231,1242
63/70



Britton U. and wife are shown in Hackett, AR in the 1870's or 1880's. He is a grandson of Richard U. III, the Head of Upchurch Clan No. 4. When Richard U. III died intestate in Franklin Co., NC in 1817, his son Claburn U., the father of the man shown above, felt the need to move on. Claburn U. moved in 1822 to Hancock Co., GA where his son, Britton U., was born in 1825. In 1832 he moved to Henry Co., GA where his Uncle Charles U. had located earlier. Sometime after marrying Susan in GA in 1850, Britton U. moved to Columbia Co., AR, probably before the Civil War. He was probably the Britton U. who was in the Confederate Forces - Co. A, Crawford's Arkansas Calvary. About 1869 Britton U. moved his family to Hackett, AR and there he and his wife died in 1897 and 1914, respectively. They are buried in the Pleasant Hill Cemetery, two miles east of Hackett. We are indebted to Miss Grace Upchurch of Fayetteville, AR for this photo. She is a granddaughter of Britton Upchurch.

1231,1242
63
63
70
70
1231
164
1242,1231
1231
10608
1231

INTRODUCTION AND OUTLINE OF THE BURKELY U. SUBCLAN OF THE
RICHARD U. III CLAN (CLAN 4)

The children of Richard U. III, Head of Upchurch Clan No. 4, tended to take their families to new locales. His son, Burkely U. was an exception. Burkely U. stayed put in the Moccasin Creek Area of central North Carolina where he was born ca 1795, raised and lived until his death in 1863. In fact, the children and grandchildren of Burkely also tended to stay in the same general area, although they did spill over the adjacent county lines into nearby neighborhoods so that in addition to a central core of descendants in Franklin Co. enclaves of Burkely's descendants can be found close by in Wake, Nash, Johnson and Harnett Counties. We have not made a concerted effort to assemble the details on this subclan but the ordinary course of interaction has brought substantial information to light. We are especially indebted to Mrs. Carsey Tippet (nee: Edythe Lee Medlin) who has been a splendid cooperater. She lives in Zebulon, NC in the heart of Burkely U. country and is considered the prominent historian of the Zebulon area.

Burkely U. appears to have been born about 1795 in Franklin Co., NC in the Moccasin Creek Area. He was raised on the farm in the midst of the children and grandchildren of Richard U. II. Burkely U. served in the War of 1812 and shortly thereafter on 30 AUG 1815 in Franklin Co., NC he md. Alsey Pace. In 1816 Burkely U. bought 200 acres of land in Franklin Co., NC from John Pace (Bk. 17, Pg. 74). It is reasonable to speculate that John Pace was his father-in-law or a brother-in-law and that the land was in the Moccasin Creek Area. We know that it was in Alford's District. When Richard U. III died without a WILL in 1817 the eventual result was that Burkely U. inherited a portion of the estate which amounted to 18 - 3/4 acres. He held on to the full 218 acres at least until 1822 according to the tax rolls. It appears that Burkely's right to his father's estate was sold to his brother James U. in 1825. Later when the WILL of James U. was probated in 1850 (written 1833) the Moccasin Creek Area land belonging to the James U. estate was recorded as being adjacent to land of Burkely U. A copy of the estate settlement of Burkely U. is not at hand but he died in 1863 and the estate sale was held on 24 APR 1863.

Burkely U. appears on the 1830, 1840, 1850 and 1860 census records for Franklin Co., NC. He appears as a land owner throughout and appears to reside on the same place in each census. His growing family appears on the record and he is shown to be a slave holder. We know nothing of church records in relationship to Burkely U. and we find little of him in the court records or as a major factor in the community. He appears to have been a solid rural citizen who struggled to provide for a family. His name is found with many spellings and we have settled on Burkely.

The name of Burkely U. does appear in various kinds of records in conjunction with quite a few other Upchurches. The net result is that

XID

we are given considerable assistance in sorting out the most likely
relationships among the children and grandchildren of Richard U. II. 152
This task is still in progress.

We will welcome any supplementary information on Burkely U. and
his descendants. 65

We feel particularly called upon to mention Ambrose U., b. 1818, 545
d. 1894, the oldest child of Burkely U. This is because we know that 65
Ambrose U. lived just a mile west of Pilot, NC on old U.S. Highway 64
on the south side of the highway. Across the road is the Ambrose U.
cemetery. Your Editor passed this site hundreds of times in the
1940-1970 era without knowing of its connection with the Upchurch family.

An outline of the Burkely U. Subclan of the Richard U. III Clan,
to the extent that details are available is provided below through the
9th generation.

OUTLINE

- | | |
|--|---------------------|
| II. Burkely U., b. ca 1795, d. 1863, md. 30 AUG 1815 (Franklin Co.,
NC) Alsey Pace, b. ca 1798. | 65
2790 |
| A. Ambrose U., b. ca 1818, d. 2 JUL 1894, md. 1 JAN 1840
(Franklin Co., NC) Harriet Pearce (member of Benjamin/Frances
U. Clan), b. ca 1818. | 545
2800 |
| 1. William Gaston U., b. ca 1856, d. - (Bur. U. Cem., Pilot,
NC), md. (1st)1/ Alice Green, b. JUN 1860, d. SEP 1880
(Bur. U. Cem., Pilot, NC), md. (2nd)2/ Anses Green
(Bur. U. Cem., Pilot, NC). | 614
2923
2924 |
| a.1/ Mattie Artelia U., b. 2 MAR 1877, d. 9 JAN 1961
(Bur. U. Cem., Pilot, NC), md. William Miley Bunn,
b. 22 FEB 1872, d. 9 MAY 1956 (Bur. U. Cem., Pilot,
NC). | 2925
2926 |
| b.2/ Ernest C. U., b. 13 SEP 1887, d. 15 JUN 1967, md.
Gertrude _____, b. 23 OCT 1890, d. 23 OCT 1960. | 615 |
| c.2/ John Bryant U., b. 1886, d. 1950. | 655 |
| d.2/ William Kearney U., b. 30 OCT 1881, d. 5 MAR 1918. | 687 |
| 2. Calvin Bryant U., b. 1845 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 19 JUL
1892 (Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC), md. 29 JAN 1866
(Franklin Co., NC) Adaline A. Privett, b. 2 OCT 1838,
d. 1 MAY 1923 (Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC). | 593
2659 |
| a. Walter B. U., b. ca 1868. | 4149 |
| b. Mary D. U., b. ca 1870. | 4150 |
| c. Silvanias U., b. ca 1872. | 4151 |
| d. Adaline S. U., b. ca 1874. | 4152 |
| e. James (?) N. U., b. ca 1876. | 4153 |
| f. Not named U., b. ca 1879. | |
| 3. John U., b. ca 1844, d. Civil War, md. 23 JAN 1862
Candace Stallings, b. ca 1846. | 654
2901 |
| a. Ardella Virginia U., b. ca 1866, md.
William Eaton Gay. | 2900
2902 |

4.	James U., b. ca 1862 (Ambrose U. had two sons named James - assume XID 647 died young).	XID 467
5.	Eliza Jane U., b. ca 1851 (or 1856), d. 29 NOV 1919 (Zebulon, NC)(Bur. Alford Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md. 10 MAY 1871 (Louisburg, NC) Burkley Moses Alford, b. 10 JAN 1849, d. 3 APR 1915 (Zebulon, NC)(Bur. Alford Cem., Franklin Co., NC)(NOTE: 2807 and 2804 were first cousins). (See (B) Martha M. U.; (3) Burkley Moses Alford who md. Eliza Jane U.).	2807 2804
6.	Agnes Ann U., b. ca 1846 (1854)(1856), md. (1st) 23 MAR 1868 Fenner Denton, md. (2nd) Levin B. Phillips (Agnes Ann was Levin's 2nd WIF).	823 2808, 2906
	a. Alinre Pettigrew Denton, b. ca 1877.	2903
	b. James Charles Denton, b. ca 1875.	2904
	c. Roxie J. Denton, b. ca 1873.	2905
	d. Ivan Phillips (Agnes Ann U., stepmother).	2907
	e. Kearney Phillips (Agnes Ann U., stepmother).	2908
7.	Frances A. U., b. ca 1842, md. (1st) 3 AUG 1861 (1862) (Franklin Co., NC) Joseph T. Stallings, md. (2nd) Simon Williams.	2909 2910 2912
	a. William Jasper Stallings, md. Winnie Pearce (Benjamin U./Frances U. II Subclan).	2911, 6322
8.	Mary U., b. ca 1849.	2913
9.	James W. U., b. ca 1867, d. (Bur. U. Cem., Pilot, NC), md. 13 MAR 1884 Rosa Bunn.	2914 2915
	a. James Malley U., b. 14 JUL 1889 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 22 AUG 1961 (Bur. Corinth Baptist Church - Johnston Co., NC), md. (1st) Ruth Elizabeth Burnette, md. (2nd) Lucinda Bailey.	7541 7551 7552
	b. William E. U., b. 13 JAN _____, d. (Bur. Zebulon Cem., Zebulon, NC), md. Bertha Mae Long.	7542 7553
	c. Sonnie Amos U., b. 11 FEB 1896, d. 1 OCT 1957 (Bur. High Point, NC), md. Lillie Ophelia Leath.	7543 7554
	d. Sudie U., b. 8 OCT 1898, d. 23 OCT 1978 (Bur. Zebulon Cem., Zebulon, NC), md. Coye Wayne Fuller.	7544 7555
	e. Lena Mabel U., b. 22 JUN 1904, d. 18 MAR 1978 (Bur. Mount Lawn Cem., Raleigh, NC), md. Luther Eldred Richardson. (Luther and Estelle (XID 7557) were siblings).	7545 7556
	f. Rufus Rodney U., md. Estelle Richardson. (Estelle and Luther (XID 7556) were siblings).	7546, 7557
	g. Euna Elizabeth U., b. -, d. 23 FEB 1971 (Bur. Maplewood Cem., Durham, NC), md. Carey Stephen Pearce.	7547 7558
	h. Cora Alice U., b. 1895, d. 3 NOV 1966 (Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC), md. (1st) Mallie Strickland, md. (2nd) Gordon Stanley Chalmers.	7548 7559 7560
	i. Zeddie U., md. Mallie Powell. (Mallie and Callie (XID 7562) were siblings).	7549, 7561
	j. Minda U., md. Callie Powell. (Callie and Mallie (XID 7561) were siblings).	7550, 7562

	XID
10. Fannie U., b. ca 1850, d. 29 AUG 1921, md.	2916
Atlas Brantley, b. 1848, d. 2 MAY 1920.	2917
a. Ambrose Brantley.	2918
b. Lawrence Brantley.	2919
c. Ulyses Brantley.	2920
d. Sissie Brantley.	2921
e. Nolie Brantley.	2922
f. J. S. Brantley, b. 25 NOV 1878, d. 10 JUN 1895 (Bur. U. Cem., Pilot, NC).	7625
11. Martha U., b. ca 1858, md. "Fed" Carter.	2927,2928
12. Penina U., b. ca 1860, md. Nathaniel Green (BRO of 2923, 2924).	2929,2930
a. Ludie Green.	2970
B. Martha M. U., b. ca 1822, md. 1 JAN 1841 (Franklin Co., NC)	1016
Kisar Alford, b. ca 1813, d. ca 1890 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Dunns TSP, Franklin Co., NC).	2803
1. Berry Alford, md. Emeriah Lewis.	2937,2938
2. Bryant Alford, b. 1845, d. 5 APR 1900 (Bur. Social Plains Church, Franklin Co., NC), md. 1 JUN 1874 Lucy Ann Puckett.	2939
a. Dolly Alford, md. _____ Batchelor.	2940
3. Burkley Moses Alford, b. 1 OCT 1849, d. 4 MAR 1915 (Zebulon, NC)(Bur. Alford Cem., Dunns TSP., Franklin Co., NC), md. Eliza Jane U., b. 1851, d. 1919. (NOTE: 2804 and 2807 were first cousins).	2804
a. James Berry Alford, b. 15 MAY 1872 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 29 MAR 1950 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. U. Cem., Pilot, NC), md. (Franklin Co., NC) Bettie Williams.	2807
b. Martha Harriet Alford, b. 19 FEB 1874 (Dunns TSP, Franklin Co., NC), d. 24 APR 1930 (Zebulon, NC)(Bur. Zebulon Cem., Wake Co., NC), md. John N. Medlin.	2941
c. Mark C. Alford, b. (Dunns TSP, Franklin Co., NC), md. 25 JAN 1906 (Dunns TSP) Menda Pearce.	2942
d. W. Vance Alford, b. 4 APR 1881 (Dunns TSP, Franklin Co., NC), d. 7 DEC 1944 (Wake Co., NC)(Bur. U. Cem., Pilot, NC), md. 1897 (Franklin Co., NC) Ella Bunn.	2805
e. Mamie A. Alford, b. 1883 (Dunns TSP, Franklin Co., NC), d. (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Stallings Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md. 23 JAN 1907 (Wake Co., NC) Onnie D. Stallings.	2809
f. Edward Alford, b. 1879 (Dunns TSP, Franklin Co., NC), md. Daisy Pearce.	2943
g. Jonnie Williford Alford, b. 1884 (Dunns TSP, Franklin Co., NC), d. 14 NOV 1939 (Zebulon, NC)(Bur. Zebulon Cem.), md. 25 DEC 1907 (Dunns TSP, Franklin Co., NC) Susie Evelyn Brantley.	2944
h. Junius Turner Alford, b. (Dunns TSP, Franklin Co., NC), md. 26 NOV 1913 (Wake Co., NC).	2945
i. Furney M. Alford, b. 28 JAN 1887 (Dunns TSP, Franklin Co., NC), d. 1927 (Zebulon, NC)(Bur. Alford Cem., Dunns TSP, Franklin Co., NC).	2946
	2947
	2948
	2949
	2950
	2951
	2952
	2953
	2954

		XID
4.	Clara Ann Alford, md. Joseph David Bunn.	2955,2956
5.	John T. Alford, b. 1854, d. (Franklin Co., NC) (Bur. Jones & Alford Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md. 1880 (Nash Co., NC) Fannie Hagwood.	2957 2958
6.	Sidney A. Alford, b. 11 NOV 1858, d. 21 MAR 1918 (Dunns TSP, Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Dunns TSP), md. 27 JAN 1891 (Dunns TSP) Mary Frances Powell.	2959 2960
7.	R. Calvin Alford, b. 1861, d. 1923 (Bur. Social Plains Ch., Franklin Co., NC), md. 30 JUN 1909 Columbia Elizabeth Carter.	2961 2962
8.	Mary Alford, md. Tommy Gay.	2963,2964
	a. Ada Gay, b. 1891, d. 1944 (Bur. Wm. Privette Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md. 9 SEP 1906 Richmond Allison Privette, b. 1883, d. 1943 (Bur. as WIF). (Richmond was SON of Wm. Privette and gs of Auma U.; hence Ada and Richmond were 2nd cousins).	8865 8850
9.	Jane Ellen Alford, b. 15 JUN 1865, d. 1950 (Nash Co., NC)(Bur. Social Plains Ch., Franklin Co., NC), md. 18 MAR 1887 (Nash Co., NC) Jim Hagwood.	2965 2966
C.	Leacy U., md. 17 NOV 1836 (Franklin Co., NC) Benjamin Pearce (Member of Benjamin/Frances II U. clans)(Benjamin md. (2nd) Linda Denton).	2795 2801 2974
1.	Lenora Jane Pearce, md. John Clifton Pearce, b. 26 OCT 1838.	4457,4460
	a. Jonah Robert Lee Pearce, b. 1 JAN 1874, md. Theodosia Phillips.	4458 6319
	b. William Pearce.	
	c. Joshua Pearce, md. Martha Baker.	6320,6321
	d. Winnie Pearce, md. William Jasper Stallings (SON of Frances U., gs of Ambrose U.).	6322,2911
D.	Ersula U., b. 12 JUN 1836, d. 16 JUN 1920 (Bur. Pearces Church, Franklin Co., NC), md. _____.	1017
1.	Anna Ann U., b. ca 1861 (Franklin Co., NC), d. (Bur. Simon Rogers Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md. Sydney Bell.	2931 2932
2.	James Wesley U., b. 12 SEP 1861 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 11 JUL 1949 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Pearces Bapt. Ch., Franklin Co., NC), md. Betty Medlin.	2933 2934
	a. Edna U., md. (1st) 10 JAN 1924 (Franklin Co., NC) Edgar Strawder Johnson, b. -, d. 21 SEP 1981, md. (2nd) 27 FEB 1982 (Johnston Co., NC) Joseph Blackwood Fisher.	2967 8303 7931
	b. Lalie U., md. Claude Denton. No Issue.	4896,4899
	c. Laddie U., md. _____. Had Issue.	4897
	d. Otha NMN U., b. 26 MAR 1894, d. 29 OCT 1981 (Bur. Pearces Ch. Cem.), md. (1st) Annie Freeman, b. 24 JUN 1901, d. 8 MAR 1940 (Bur. Pearces Bapt. Ch., Franklin Co., NC), md. (2nd) Lottie Mae ____.	4898 4900
	e. O. Roman U., b. 29 FEB 1888(Wake Co., NC), md. Bertha Medlin, b. 1 SEP 1898.	10793 10794
	f. Richard Berkley U., md. Ora Pearce.	7933,7934

		XID
3.	Mittie Susan U., b. 22 MAY 1875 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 12 JUL 1961 (Bur. U. Cem., Pilot, NC), md. William Carlyle, b. 17 MAY 1865, d. 22 JUN 1944 (Bur. as WIF). a. Johnny Lee Carlyle, md.	2935 2936 8507
E.	Auma "Amy" U., md. 25 NOV 1837 (Franklin Co., NC) William Privette.	2794 2802
1.	Calvin Privette, md. widow Frankie Perry or ____ Duke. a. Willis Privette, md. Elizabeth Duke. b. Riley Privette, md. Rella Whitley. c. Robert Privette, md. Tiny King. d. Durly Privette, md. Bud Pearce.	8833,8857 8837,8858 8838,8859 8839,8860 8840,8861
2.	Berry Privette, md. Perdide Phillips. a. Anny Privette. b. Lula Privette. c. Ellis Privette. d. Nellie Privette. e. Hattie Privette, md. Jeff Pearce. f. Hilliard Privette, md.	2968,8305 8841 8842 8843 8844 8845,8862 8846
3.	William Privette, md. Margaret Phillips. a. A. C. Privette "Al", md. Lucendy Duke. b. Sam Privette, md. Mary ____. c. Jim Privette, md. Lula ____. d. Richmond Allison Privette "Jack", b. 1883, d. 1943 (Bur. Wm. Privette Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md. 9 SEP 1906 Ada Gay, b. 1891, d. 1944 (Bur. as HUS). e. Blanche Privette, b.-, d.- (Bur. Wm. Privette Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md. (1st) ____ Pearce, md. (2nd) ____. f. Betty Privette, md. (1st) Craig Brantley, md. (2nd) Marvin Medlin.	8834,8863 8847,8864 8848 8849 8850 8865 8851 8852,8866 8867
4.	Willis R. Privette, CSA, md. Virginia Riley. a. Elmo Privette, md. Nobie Pearce. b. Marvin Privette, md. Martha ____. c. Ivan Privette, b., d. (Bur. Pearces, NC), md. Nettie ____, b., d. (Bur. as HUS). d. Herbert Kearney Privette, md. Betty Bell ____.	8835,8868 8853,8869 8854 8855 8856
5.	Ellen Ann Privette.	8836
F.	Clara Ann U., b. ca 1832, d. (Bur. Nash Co., NC), md. 26 DEC 1853 (Franklin Co., NC) Littleberry Mullens, b., d. (Bur. Nash Co., NC).	2798 2807
1.	Lee Mullens, md. Ann Bell. a. Adeline Mullen, md. ____ Williams.	5365,7607 5366
2.	Jimmy Mullen, md. (1st) Zillie Earp, md. (2nd) ____.	7608,7613
3.	Greenberry Mullen, md. Rosa Bunn.	7609,7614
4.	Nancy Jane Mullen, md. William Griffin. a. Willie Griffin, b., d. age 12 years. (Bur. Nash Co., NC).	7610,7615 7616
5.	Polly Ann Mullen, never married.	7611
6.	The Mullen, md. Annie Acree.	7612,7617
G.	Richard U., b. ca 1836.	2799
H.	Burkely U., Jr., b. ca 1830, md. 25 JAN 1854 (Franklin Co., NC) Mary Mullens.	3567 3568
I.	Angelina U., b. ca 1836, (Same as Ersula ?).	3569

CLAN 4. (RICHARD UPCHURCH III)

63

How lucky can you get? It turns out that Mrs. William May Brown (nee: Lucie Inez Hodge), the Recording Secretary of the Wake Co., NC. Genealogical Society is a newly found member of the Richard U. III/James U. Subclan. We have started correspondence with her and prospects are great for a most fruitful exchange. She is a descendant of Gilly U., b. ca 1798, whose descendants have not been well documented so far. This is a bonus to go with our cousin Faye Dasen who is Vice President of the Society and a member of the Moses U./Whitney U. Subclan. I wonder if they knew they were cousins?

63

67

991

4701

1,11

A. William Kearney Phillips.

11487

1. COMMENTARY:

We are now in contact with our cousin Harold Fritz McDuffie, Jr. 11496
of Oak Ridge, TN, a descendant of W. K. Phillips. Fritz is keenly
interested in several genealogical lines including two Upchurch lines,
both of which trace back to the Moccasin Creek area of NC.

W. K. Phillips, b. 25 JAN 1831, is the son of Elizabeth U., 11487,992
the gs of James U. and ggs of Richard U. III, Head of Clan. Thus 67,63
Fritz is locked into the Richard U. III/James U. Subclan. His
other Upchurch connection is due to the fact that W. K. Phillips 11487
md. Susan Pearce, dau of Nathan Pearce, b. 23 MAY 1783 and
Susan (Upchurch) Pearce. This Susan U. was b. ca 1790 and lived
in the Moccasin Creek area and without doubt must be a gd of
Richard U. II by one of his eight sons, any one of whom cannot 152
be ruled out with certainty. However, the best bet is Benjamin U. 163
as he had four dau showing on the 1790 census, none of whom have
yet been identified. Fritz has recently visited relatives in the
Franklin Co., NC area including his cousin Henry K. Baker who
lives in the Moccasin Creek area of NC on the old Phillips place.

Fritz has kindly supplied a brief autobiography of his ancestor
W. K. Phillips written about 1908. We have so little in the way of 11487
written descriptions of life in the 1800's in the Moccasin Creek
area of NC that it seemed in order to share this with the readers
of the UB. With the permission of Mr. Harold Fritz McDuffie, Jr. 11496
it is reproduced herein below.

2. Life of William K. Phillips, ESQ (born 25 JAN 1831, 11487
died 28 JUL 1914) written circa 1908 by
William K. Phillips.

"On my paternal side, I descended from an English family who
sometime during the eighteenth century came to America, and settled
in Southampton County, Virginia. My Grandfather, Frank Phillips,
moved from Virginia to Wake County, North Carolina, and settled
on a plantation near Penny Hill. From that neighborhood he chose
and married Fanny Barham, and from that union were born Billie,
Ben, Barham, John and Dollie. Sometime in the early part of the
nineteenth century the whole family except John moved to the western
part of North Carolina. John went into business at what was then
called the County Line in Franklin County, North Carolina, and while

in business, in or about the year 1821, he married Elizabeth Upchurch, 992
who was the daughter of James and Thany (nee: Butler) Upchurch. To 67,994
that union were born five sons and one daughter; of the five sons I
was the third and was born on January 25th, 1831 (as I was told
afterwards in the midst of a great snow storm). My first recollection
after my birth was the death of my sister when I was two years of
age, and from that time until I was ten or twelve years of age,
my mother having no daughters, the work of a girl fell upon me as
well as the work of a boy. The girl's part consisted of cooking,
washing dishes, laundering, and to play back and forth to the old
fashioned spinning wheel to make thread to weave into cloth to
clothe the family. The Boy's part of the work that fell on me was to
keep wood for the house, hoe the truck patches, hold the calf off
while milking, and very often I got a tickling with a sprout to
keep me nimble and wide awake.

My father quit business after he got married and depended upon
farming for the support of the family, but having no land of his
own, he was forced to hire out we three elder boys to support the
family, so I being the youngest of the three boys was hired out
for twelve months at one dollar per month (poor pay and I guess
poor work).

From that time, say from ten years of age, I was hired out
until I was fifteen years of age at two dollars per month. By
this time my father had purchased a tract of land and I was taken home
to do duty on our own farm. My fourth brother (J.B.) who was younger
than I, and who had never been hired out, was at home. He and I
pitched in and felled the forest, ditched the low lands, fenced the
fields, cultivated the same and soon had the land paid for. Before
this, my eldest brother had married, and the next had taken a trip
to Tennessee for a year, and by that means the greater part of the
burden fell upon me.

At the age of eighteen and one-half years, my father set
me free. Never having been to school a day, my first thought was to
work some and to go to school some, so I had my mother gather up the
few clothes I had, put them in a pillow case, and I took them under
my arm and lit out to hunt for a job. The first man I saw that
wanted to hire said he would take me two days at twenty-five cents
per day. I accepted the proposition and gave him two faithful days'
work, hilling corn in low grounds. At the end of the two days he
paid me my wages, and I gathered my pillow case and moved on for the
next job. So I left my native County of Franklin and crossed the
line into Nash County and worked in turpentine for several days at
twenty-five cents per day. I then hired myself to a man for one
month for five dollars. At the expiration of that month or soon
afterwards, I went to Black Creek Depot, now in Wilson County, N. C.,
boarded a train (for the first time) to Wilmington, N. C. The fare
on the Railroad to Wilmington took the last cent of money I had in
the world, but my brother was with me and he upheld me for a few days,
until I could get work to do. It was but a few days before a con-
tractor on a new railroad employed me at twelve dollars per month to
help grade on said road. I not being used to such wages thought I
had a fortune in sight, so I went to work with a vim for one and a

half months, which brought me to Christmas, 1849, at which time I applied for my wages, and applying was all, for I never got a cent. Well, there I was, wanting to visit my people and no means to do so. My next move was, on board a steamer that plied between Wilmington, N. C., and Charleston, S. C., a distance of 181 miles at ten dollars per month. I continued on board of that boat as a deck hand for two months. I then drew my wages, rigged myself out with a new suit of clothes, hat and boots, and supplemented my pillow case with a new trunk. I then made a trip home to visit my people. I remained at home for a few months, and returned to Wilmington, sometime in the summer of 1850. My work after getting back was various. Sometimes my work was on a river steamer, sometime on the warf, sometime up the river cutting wood. By this time Christmas was drawing near, and I received a letter from my father requesting me to come home and assist him on the farm for the next year and that my pay should be a part of the crop, so I concluded to do so. I arrived at home near Christmas, and after the holidays, I set in on the farm with the understanding that after the crop was laid by, my father would board me so that I could attend the free school for a short time. Sure enough, when we laid by crop, I walked three miles to school which was held in a little log cabin which was about sixteen by eighteen feet square. Well I continued to go for one month and that was the beginning and the ending of my school days. Up to this time I had only made money enough to keep myself neatly dressed. I was wild and rude and had a great deal of fun with my neighbor boys, and the most of them seemed to like me. I had by this time past my twentieth year and I came to the conclusion that to live a single life was not very desirable, for I had tried that, so there was a girl in the neighborhood who I admired very much, so I ventured to call upon her, notwithstanding I had some doubts as regards to the result, nevertheless, I pressed my suit, and in a few months all was well. On the twelfth day of October, 1851, I led to the altar Miss Susan Pearce, and we both were made one. After our marriage, we were not certain where we should live, for neither of us had a home of our own. I became a tenant of my father for the next year and he settled us in the woods in a log cabin eighteen feet square, covered with slabs. Well it soon came time for us to move, so I procured a one ox cart and went to my wife's father after her goods to go housekeeping on, which consisted of one feather bed and covering, one homemade dressing table, and a few gourds to put lard in. My part of the furniture consisted of two old split-bottom chairs and one pine table that my mother gave to me. Notwithstanding I was in debt for money borrowed to buy my license to marry, I had saved from my share of the crop that year five barrels of corn and enough money to buy four hundred pounds of pork, so we were happy and pretty well contented with our lot in the world. In 1852 we went to work on the farm, my wife doing the necessary housework and the chopping on the farm, and I doing the plowing. The reward for our labors that year was a good crop. However we had to give my father one-half of all we made as rent for land and team.

In the Fall of that year, I came to the conclusion that I would try to have a little property of my own, so I bought the place we lived on from my father, containing thirty-five acres, and a horse

from another man, giving eighty-five dollars for the house and land, which money I borrowed from my uncle, my father going my security, which took me four years to repay principal and interest. In 1853, I went into the turpentine business in connection with my little farm, and the price of turpentine dropped so I made a failure.

In August of that year, I was elected Constable for our district; in which capacity I served four years, and the balance of the time up to 1861, I was deputised by the sheriff of our County to close up my unsettled matters and act for him in any capacity he might call upon me to do. My earnings, together with the product of my little farm, had enabled us to live reasonably well.

At this time my wife and I had six children born to us, three boys and three girls. Of that number only two survive at the writing of this sketch, viz, Mrs. J. B. Baker of Spring Hope, N. C., and Mrs. M. V. McDuffie of Asbury Park, N. J.

We hold up our head now, and behold the war cloud which is drawing nearer and nearer. Is this war between the States? Yes, Listen! At every city, town, village and country store, you could hear fife and drum, and the voice of the recruiting officer calling for volunteers. About this time the Southern Congress had passed a law to conscript every man between the age of twenty-one and fifty years. About the first of May, 1862, I put out to Camp Mangrum two miles west of Raleigh and volunteered and joined Capt. A. D. Crudups Company, which was Company B of the 47th regiment of North Carolina State Troops. After having my name enrolled, I obtained a pass home for seven days to arrange matters as best I could. When my pass expired, then came the trying time of my life. The idea that I had to leave my wife and four little children, never expecting to see them again, was almost death, though the force of circumstances compelled me to go. I joined my Company at Goldsboro, N. C. I was made First Sergeant of our Company on the first day I arrived at camp, which office I held during the war. Our command did guard duty in several parts of Eastern North Carolina, until the Fall of 1862, at which time we were ordered to Virginia to Camp Johnson below Petersburg, and while there my little son Erastus B. died at home with scarlet fever, but I was not allowed to go home to see him buried. On the 13th day of December our command was ordered to Kingston, N. C., at which place we met the Federal Troops for the first time. After skirmishing a few days the Yankees left. I shall not attempt to give all the places and dates I went during the war, but will further on give the names of our officers, so the reader of the history of the war can tell where our command was; but I shall give a few incidents in passing on over the period of the war. In June 1863, our command was rushed from North Carolina to Virginia to take part in the Seven Day's Battle around Richmond, but the battle had ended before we arrived. Our regiment was commanded at first by Col. Rogers, but he soon resigned and Col. Ferabow took his place. We were in Pedigrew's Brigade, Heath's division, A. P., Hills Corps and Lee's Army. I don't suppose there was a man in Lee's Army, but what loved him. He was a noble, kind hearted man. I was taken sick, carried to Lynchburg hospital and while I was sick my command was ordered with Lee's Army to

Gettysburg, where a very destructive battle was fought. Our Brigadier General Pedigrew was killed at Falling Water on his return from Gettysburg, and General McRae took command of our brigade. On November 27th, 1863, we met General Meade on the Rapidan River and drove him back. We then went into Winter quarters near Orange Court House, Va., and did guard duty until about the 4th of May, 1864, at which time we left camp and on the next day we met the enemy in the great battle of the Wilderness which lasted two or three days. In a day or two later, we were in the battle at Spottsylvania Court House, next at Mechanicsville, next at Cold Harbor. This brought us to sometime in June 1864. Now we go to Petersburg, and after a few days fighting, we threw up breastworks, preparatory for the siege of Petersburg and Richmond. Our line of breastwork was said to be some forty miles long, and some portions of the line were under a continuous fire for nearly nine months. We were very often called across the line to do battle, and very often we shifted our position to do duty as the case required. We continued to remain in and about the trenches until the 7th day of April, 1865, on which day Richmond fell. I was captured by the enemy, as a prisoner, and carried to Heart's Island, New York harbor, at which place I remained until about the 22nd of June, 1865. At that time I was taken to New York City at which place I remained three days. From New York I was taken to North Carolina by way of Moore Head City. On June 28, 1865 I landed home, having only received a slight wound during the four years war.

On reaching home, I found my wife and children well. The old man, Jacky Winborn, who had remained and been a father to my wife and children during the war was still with them, but he was taken sick in a few days after I got home and died on the 11th day of July, 1865.

I found things in a better condition when I got home than I really expected. The soldiers had taken nearly all they could lay their hand upon, such as cattle, meat, corn, fodder, etc., but my folks had managed to hide enough corn and meat to make out very well on, besides my wife had saved two bales of cotton, which when sold would constitute our money crop, which did us more good than that amount ever did us before or since. Our parents were slave owners and we anticipated a great portion of our wealth from that source, but behold the war had freed the negroes, and if we ever expected to have any property it must come from some other way. My people had a very nice little crop growing. Part of that and what I could gather up enabled me to finish paying for a tract of land I bought just before I went off to the war.

We now had to begin life anew, and the reconstruction period was upon us which was more terrible than war. The best of our white men were disfranchised and not allowed to take part in the government, either in county or state. The negroes held all the minor offices, such as constable, justice of the peace, juror, county commissioner, register of deeds, school committees, etc. The negroes, carpet-baggers and scalawags held such sway over the whites as to force them to band together for protection in a Society called the Ku Klux Klan which was very horrifying to the negro and caused them

to open their eyes. Things went on this way until 1876 when Governor Vance was elected Governor of North Carolina, and then matters became better but never came to rights until the negroes were disfranchised.

After the reconstruction flury blew over, I was appointed justice of the peace by the legislature, which office I held for several years and then resigned.

I had a little country store, that in connection with my farm enabled me to give my children a pretty fair education.

On the 7th day of March, 1891, the wife of my bosom who had shared the joys and troubles with me for nearly forty years died suddenly. She was a faithful wife, a dutiful mother and a Christian woman, and by them who knew her best loved her most. I was now left alone, all my children having married and gone. My only chance to keep house was to retain my negro cook. Sometime during the year I came to the conclusion that I could not keep house under my present circumstances and that it would be best for me to marry again. So on the 9th day of December, 1891, I led to the altar Mrs. N. H. Harris (nee: Chamblee) and we were made man and wife, and up to this time she has made me a faithful and loving wife, and I can say what most men cannot say, that I have had two, among the best women in the world.

I have been very prosperous in the world considering my chance. By close economy and strict attention to business, I have been enabled not only to educate my children, but to assist them to educate their children and establish their character in life. Besides this I have accumulated a righ pretty little estate, for which I am thankful. I have just entered into the 77th year of my age. I am still living in Franklin County, N. C., within five miles of where I was born.

W. K. Phillips."

CLAN 4. (RICHARD UPCHURCH III)

63

Mrs. Walter Razzie Lee Upchurch, nee: Elva Era Burkhalter, of 77
Atlanta, TX has been a keen searcher for Upchurch family history for
many years. Her husband is the son of Walter Jackson Upchurch of the 74
Richard Upchurch III/Claburn Upchurch Subclan. Her interest has 63/70
extended to making connections with great historical figures of
several centuries ago. She has provided a packet of materials on
this work at my request. Eventually, we hope to digest her approach
and results and provide an extract of them for the readers of the UB.
She has done some outstanding work.

OUTLINE FOR THE BRITTON U. SUBCLAN OF THE RICHARD U. III
CLAN (CLAN 4).

XID
68,63

Britton U. was b. ca 1787 in Franklin Co., NC, the son of 68
Richard U. III, Head of Upchurch Clan Number Four. He migrated 63
to Gwinnett Co., GA probably in the 1820's with his wife and
young children and appears to have died there sometime after 1850.

We first find Britton U. on the official record in the 1790 68
census for Franklin Co., NC. He is age 3 at the time and fits the
single male entry in the home who is under age 16. In the 1800
census of the same county we still find Britton U. age 13 in his 68
father's home being the only entry for the category male age 10-16.
Next we find him in the same county marrying on 20 FEB 1808 Elizabeth
Massey with Asa Massey and G. Hill, Jr. being bondsman and witness.
Britton would have been age 21 at the time. Elizabeth Massey was 2784
the dau of Asa (Asey) Massey and the gd of Pettipool Massey. These
Massey's were members of the Moccasin Creek Area of NC as were the
Upchurches and they were very close neighbors.

From 1808 through 1815 we find Britton U. on the tax rolls of
Franklin Co., NC but no tax for land is shown, only tax for one poll.
It is likely that he was farming on his father's place during this
time. In 1816 he acquired for one silver dollar from his father,
Richard U. III, 100 acres of land adjoining other land of his father, 63
and of his Uncle Benjamin U. This is recorded in Book 17, Pg. 172
of the March 1816 Court Session for Franklin Co., NC. Within a few
months the father died intestate so it would appear that father and
son were making final arrangements on a part of the father's estate.
We have not yet located a transaction whereby Britton disposed of this
100 acres. He inherited another 22 - 3/4ths acres from his father's
estate in 1817. This latter parcel was sold in 1825.

Britton U. had moved his family to Gwinnett Co., GA by 1830 as
he appeared on the census there in that year and in 1840 and 1850 as
well. Our present records show that Britton U. had three sons and a
daughter, b. 1810-1820 whose name is not yet known. There are obviously
many more details about this family to be uncovered.

We are indebted to Mrs. Sherman Matthew Coan (nee: Rachel Estelle U.) 4294
dau of William Estell U. of the Richard U. III/Britton U. Subclan 4288,63/68
for her continued help with this line.

OUTLINE OF THE RICHARD U. III/BRITTON U. SUBCLAN

V. Britton U., b. ca 1787 (NC), d. after 1850, p. Gwinnett Co., GA, 68
md. 20 FEB 1808 (Franklin Co., NC) Elizabeth Massey, b. ca 1785 2784
(NC), d. MAR 1850 (Gwinnett Co., GA).

	XID
A. Harvel H. U., b. ca 1820 (NC), md. (1st) -, md. (2nd) 27 SEP 1870, Margaret _____, b. 1826.	2785
1. Mary Nancy U., b. 1849.	7471
2. Martha U., b. 1852.	7472
3. Sarah U., b. 1858.	7473
4. Joseph U., b. JUN 1862 (Gwinnett Co., GA), md. Aldora E. Lee, b. MAR 1862 (Gwinnett Co., GA).	7474
a. William H. U., b. OCT 1880 (Gwinnett Co., GA).	8587
b. Loula M. U., b. MAR 1882 (Gwinnett Co., GA).	8588
c. Berry Columbus U., b. 30 JUL 1884 (Gwinnett Co., GA), md. Sallie Newman, b. 13 AUG 1887 (Stone Mountain, GA).	8589
d. Jesse Briton U., b. MAY 1886 (Gwinnett Co., GA).	8590
e. Plennie U., b. FEB 1888 (Gwinnett Co., GA).	8591
f. Oscar Clayborne U., b. DEC 1889 (Gwinnett Co., GA).	8592
g. Nancy E. U., b. JAN 1892 (Gwinnett Co., GA).	8593
h. James Darlin U., b. DEC 1894 (Gwinnett Co., GA).	8594
i. Joseph Paul U., b. NOV 1897 (Gwinnett Co., GA).	8595
B. Harrison T. U., b. ca 1825 (NC), md. Nancy _____ (Martha), b. ca 1827 (SC).	8596
1. Mary Emmilind J. U., b. ca 1849 (GA).	2786
2. Margaret Eliza U., b. ca 1854.	2788
3. Jantha U., b. ca 1856.	7475
4. Posthens U., b. ca 1858.	7476
5. Nancy U., b. ca 1860.	7477
C. Claburn U., b. ca 1823(1820)(NC), d. 1870, md. 22 APR 1847 (Gwinnett Co., GA) Nancy L. E. Cole, b. ca 1830 (GA)(SC).	7478
1. William H. H. U., b. ca 1849 (GA).	2787
2. Samantha U., b. 1849 (1850).	7464
3. Rebecca U., b. 1853.	2789
4. Richard U., b. 1855 (NC?), md. Sarah E. _____, b. ca 1856 (GA).	4274
a. Emma E. U., b. ca 1880.	4275
5. Gilbert U., b. 1857.	4276
6. Thomas H. U., b. JUL 1852, d. ca 1909 (Macon, GA), md. (1st) Mary _____, md. (2nd) Caroline Copeland, md. (3rd) ca 1905 Mollie A. Joyner, b. 1888, d. 8 OCT 1925.	8598
a. Nancy U., b. 1874.	4277
b. John T. U., b. 1876(1880), d. 1888 (Blind).	4278
c. David Harris U., b. 1880, d. 24 JAN 1943.	4279
d. James Ollis U., b. 1886(1889), d. 9 JAN 1926.	4280
e. Andrew Lee U., b. 11 APR 1888, d. 10 SEP 1957 (Macon, GA).	4281
f. William Estell U., b. 9 MAY 1906 (Macon, GA), d. 16 JAN 1971 (Macon, GA), md. 31 OCT 1936 (Crawford Co., GA) Mary Etta Mason, b. 26 JUL 1914 (Crawford Co., GA).	4282
7. Claborne U. (Alainger), b. ca 1862.	4283
D. DAU, b. 1810-1820.	4284
	4285
	4288
	4289
	7470

CLAN 4. (RICHARD UPCHURCH III)

63

This from the Richard U. III/Claburn U. Subclan. Grace 63/70
Upchurch died 1 JUL 1985 (Fayetteville, AR)(Bur. Ft. Smith, AR). 10608
Information from her 1st Cousin Marion Maude Upchurch of Ft. Smith, 10549
AR. Grace died peacefully in bed at age 82. She had been a
wonderful correspondent. She and Maude had spent a lovely day
together a few weeks before Grace passed away. May she rest in peace!

In a 26 MAY 1981 packet, Mrs. Dorothy McLain (nee: Dorothy M.U.) 2986
of Atlanta, GA, dau of William Ernest U. of the Richard U.III/James 2984, 63/67
U. Subclan supplied much information. Her father moved from Wake
Co., NC to Columbus, GA in 1919 and became a key official in the
Nehi Corporation.

A TRIBUTE TO MRS. WALTER RAZZIE LEE UPCHURCH
(nee: Elva Era Burkhalter)



Elva Era (Burkhalter) Upchurch

XID

Mrs. Elva Upchurch is a gifted member of our extended Upchurch family who deserves to be honored for her outstanding accomplishments in numerous fields. For many years she has been a tireless researcher of genealogical records for the Upchurch family and for her own lines. She has supplied a large amount of information which has appeared and will continue to appear in the UB. On 25 FEB 1925 she md. in Linden, TX, Walter Razzie Lee Upchurch, b. 4 MAY 1902 (Cass Co., TX). He is a 76 member of the Richard U. III/Claburn U. Subclan and also of the 63/70 Charles U./Charity U. Subclan. 164/-

Elva has made contributions to family history in many ways. She has had over 100 old photographs restored. She has been responsible for placing monuments at over 60 previously unmarked graves. Perhaps her most outstanding genealogical contribution has been through her participation and membership in the National Society of the Magna Charta Dames. We will further honor Elva here by introducing the readers of the UB to this National Society.

In England in the late 1100's and early 1200's the Kings were inclined to rule in a selfish way as many kings had done in many lands. The leaders in the country, called Barons, decided to bring some fairness to the system. On 15 JUN 1215 the Barons confronted King John and forced him to sign the "Articles of the Barons". This document was the immediate forerunner of the famous Magna Charta which became the model for later constitutions including our own USA Constitution drafted over five hundred years later. The Magna Charta had to do with freedom of worship and fairness in taxation. Of the 25 Barons who secured the Magna Charta

17 have descendants living today. To be a member of the National Society of the Magna Charta Dames you must be a direct female descendant of one of the above mentioned Barons. In 1985 Elva was able to provide this proof and was accorded membership. She says she will sponsor anyone who thinks they qualify and would like to try for membership. The cost for lifetime membership is \$125.00 plus you must provide documentation on your line. Once you get your line so far back records become available to help you complete the picture. Once you get this far you will find it easy to show a relationship to many ancient famous people. Elva writes: "My line through the Bible and down to my GreatGrandChildren total 148 Generations, through the KINGS (more than the Pharoahs) it is 142 Generations. There is no way I can count my Kings who are my ancestors. ---- All you have to do is get it back to one King or Queen. Queen Isabel was my lucky streak. ----- It is amazing what you can do if you try."

At first your Editor thought that it would be unusual for a present day citizen to be related to famous people of several centuries ago. However, after studying Elva's work and some other references it now becomes clear that we are all related to many famous people as you go back 500 years or more. This is because there were fewer people to be our ancestors 500 to 2000 years ago and many people of blood relation intermarried. This requires more explanation and an article entitled "Genealogical Consequences of Consanguinity (Blood Relations) in Marriage" appears elsewhere in this issue of the UB. We are especially indebted to Elva for enlightening us on this fascinating topic of family history.

Elva is a person of boundless energy who has proved that she can become a professional in almost any field. She is primarily a "Self-taught" person who has achieved many notable goals. She taught herself to play numerous musical instruments and she is a soloist with a perfect pitch. She has a record of almost 30 years of not missing Sunday School where she is a certified teacher. For over 50 years she was a pianist for the First Nazarene Church in Atlanta, TX. For many years she has had a role over radio station KALT. She gives the weather and spiritual messages and is known affectionately as "The Hickory-Nut Mountain Lady". Her accomplishments have been the subject of several newspaper articles.

Elva, b. 19 DEC 1905, in Atlanta, TX is the daughter of Thomas Taylor Burkhalter and Nancy Evelyn (Morgan) Burkhalter. Their heritage in Cass Co., TX begins prior to the Civil War. Elva and Razzie had 3 children and they have 3 grandchildren and 5 greatgrandchildren.

There is yet one more reason we pay this tribute to Elva. That is because she is not an Upchurch except by marriage and yet she has enriched Upchurch family history immensely by her research and her sharing. In extending our special thanks to Elva we extend by implication thanks to all those individuals who have married into our family and adopted it fully. Elva, we are proud to claim you and we thank you for the thousands of ways you have enriched the lives of people around you.

CLAN 4. (RICHARD UPCHURCH, III).

63

We regret to report the death of James David Upchurch III who 10394
passed away on 27 JUN 1985 in Placerville, CA. He is buried in the
Memorial Park there. He was the son of Lee Britton Upchurch II. 10378
These details from his daughter-in-law, Laura. (Richard U. III/ 63/
Claburn U. Subclan). 70

For the Richard U. III/Sion U. Subclan we report that Thomas 63/64
Allen Forbes of Austin, TX was elected to the Board of Directors 1575
of the American Judicature Society in 1983. He is a graduate of
Baylor University School of Law. He is the son of Mary Maurine
(Cook) Forbes. 1155

CLAN 4. (RICHARD U. III)

XID

63

Here is a plum for you sports fans. Last fall we watched with great interest as Andy U., center on the University of Arkansas football team, played in a televised game here in the west. At the time his Upchurch lineage could not be recognized. This cleared up when his Aunt Marion Maude U. of Fort Smith, AR (a long term faithful correspondent) wrote to say that his full name is Andrew Volker U. 10549
 He is the son of Henry Kuper U., Sr., the gs of Eugene Roy U., Sr. 10984
 the ggs of William Ledbetter U., the gggs of Britton U., the 10621,10618
 gggs of Claburn U. and the gggggs of Richard U. III, Head of 10548,1231
 Clan 4. Now we have learned that Andy U. was recently given the 70,63
 Chism Reed Award which is presented each year to the University of Arkansas senior athlete who exhibits outstanding leadership. Arkansas Coach Ken Hatfield said "I'll remember Andy for his leadership and his fighting Razorback spirit. He continued to improve while he was here. They don't make more than one of Andy Upchurch". Andy has signed as a free agent with the Atlanta Falcons professional football team and he is engaged to be married this spring to Bright Forte. We will watch with interest the fortunes of Andy U. and wish for him the very best.

As a new correspondent in the Richard U. III/Claburn U. Subclan 63/70
 we welcome Kit (Kudukis) Gurga of Chicago, IL. 15098

CLAN 4. (RICHARD UPCHURCH III)

63

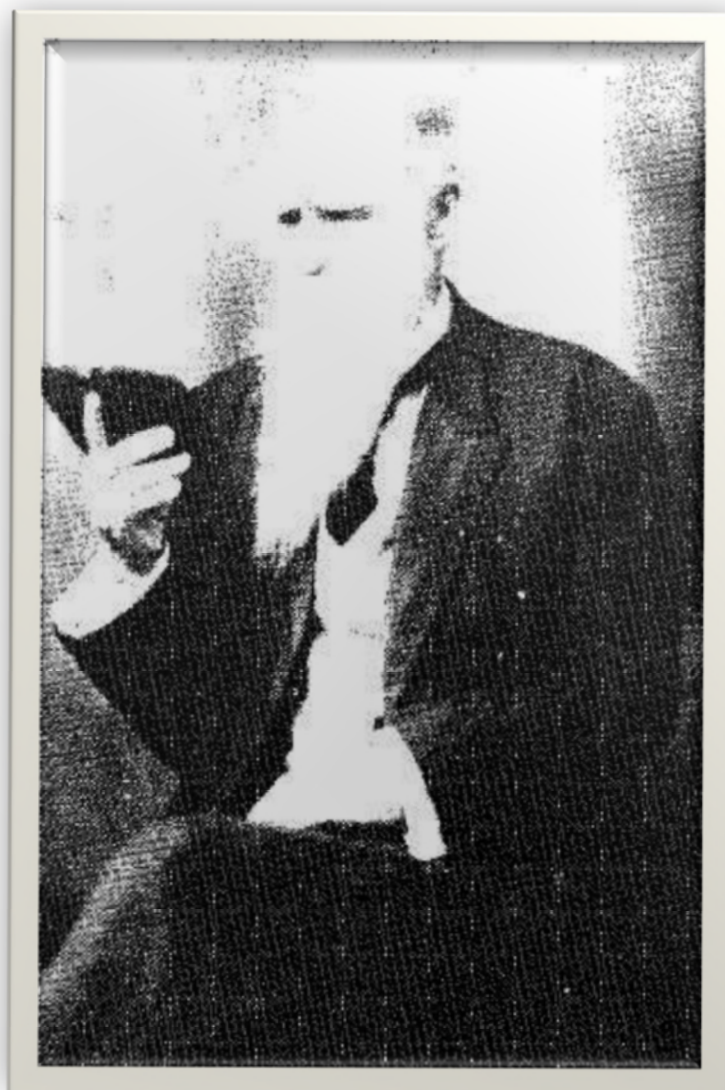
Marion Maude U. of the Richard U. III/Claburn U. Subclan 10549,63/170
 writes that our Cousin Andrew Volker U. is still hoping for a slot 10984
 on the Atlanta Falcons professional football team. Can anyone let us
 know what happened to Andy? He was an outstanding center on the University

XID

of Arkansas team prior to graduation. Marion also sent us a clipping
 from the Nashville, TN, TIMES newspaper showing a Dorothy U. who lived
 on the streets in Nashville and cared for dogs. Can anyone provide
 more details on who this Dorothy U. is?

We have numerous active correspondents for the Richard U. III 63
 Clan and are enjoying our exchange with them.

Through an obituary we have come to know of the outstanding
 accomplishments of James Richard Price who died at his home in Lake 8490
 Toxaway, NC on 21 DEC 1986. He was of the Richard U. III/Claburn U. 63/170
 Subclan and is survived by his mother Mrs. Flora Ellen (Upchurch) Price 8473
 of Jackson, GA. At the time of his death he was President of Pate &
 Price Airport Consultants, Inc. He was a lawyer and former Southern
 Airways Official in Atlanta, GA. He worked for Southern 29 years and
 rose to Vice President of properties. He has been Vice President of
 properties for American Airlines in Dallas, TX (1979-80) and he was
 Manager of the Nashville, TN Airport (1980-84). He attended Russell
 High School in East Point, GA, attended Georgia Tech, graduated from
 the University of Alabama and earned his law degree from the Atlanta
 Law School. We regret that this fine family member was taken from us
 at the young age of 58 following a 15 month bout with cancer.



Pictured above is Little Berry Phillips, b. 30 APR 1838, 18928
 d. 9 MAY 1922 (Bur. City Cemetery, Raleigh, NC). He is the son of
 Elizabeth U., the gs of James U. and the ggs of Richard U. III, 992,67,63
 Head of Upchurch Clan No. 4. We are gradually adding to the family of
 Elizabeth U., who md. John Phillips on 14 AUG 1821 in Franklin Co., 992,996
 NC. This picture and related information was sent to your Editor by
 Mrs. Gordon Wallace Deans (nee: Willa Mae Bolton) in a 6 NOV 1987 18222
 letter. She obtained this picture on 8 APR 1978 from Etta Pearce,
 Rt. 3, Box 214, Zebulon, NC 27597. Subsequently on 15 APR 1978
 Willa Mae made a follow-up visit to Raleigh, NC, and wrote. "I visited
 Carrie Phillips Hubbard, age 102, in Hillhaven Nursing Home, Raleigh, NC.
 She had a keen mind & told me she was daughter of Littleberry Phillips.
 She identified the picture as her father & said he was Supt. of largest
 Baptist Church in NC. She moved to Raleigh at age 6 from Franklin County.
 Her sister, Rosa, was in the same room. Rosa was 95 years old.

Apparently the picture was mailed from Los Angeles, CA by Little Berry Phillips himself as the associated message penned by Little Berry Phillips himself has come down to us and reads as follows: "I love this little book (apparently referring to the Bible he is holding in the picture. - ED), and its authors. We have traveled together some forty thousand miles. 1st Epistle of John, 4th chpt. 16 - 17 ver. God is love and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God and God in him here in is our love made perfect because as he is so are we in this world. 5 chapt 12 ver. He that hath the son hath life, but he that hath not the son of God hath not life Rom. 8 chapt 2d verse. The law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death (1st John 3 chpt 8 ver) He that committeth sin is of the devil in the church as out. Write to me at 1273 N. Normandy Ave. Los Angeles, Cal. L. B. Phillips."

XID
18928

These insights help us to visualize our Upchurch heritage more easily and provide a number of interesting bits of information. One of these is on the name Little Berry. In the 1800s the names Little Berry and Green Berry were popular given names and the two variations appear numerous times in the extended Upchurch family. There is always the question of whether the spelling should be as one word or two as in Little Berry Phillips or Littleberry Phillips or as in Green Berry U., or Greenberry U. We have normally opted for using the name as two words, as this satisfies our quest for every person to have two given names where possible. In this case we are vindicated because Little Berry Phillips definitely signs his card L. B. Phillips.

We are yet to learn the name of the large Baptist Church for which Little Berry Phillips was Sunday School Superintendent. Presumably it was in Raleigh, NC, and in that case the church would have to have been the First Baptist Church on Capitol Square (where your Editor courted his wife and listened to the preaching of Reverend Broadus Jones, one of the most eloquent preachers of all time), or the Tabernacle Baptist Church on Moore Square (where your Editor married Miss Sallaine Sledge exactly forty years ago next August 21, 1988).

The Phillips family is very large and has a long history in the Moccasin Creek Area of central NC where Richard U. II settled about 1755. There are many, many intermarriages for the Upchurch and Phillips families and especially so for the descendants of Richard U. III, the ggf of Little Berry Phillips, since Richard U. III and many of his descendants remained in the Moccasin Creek Area.

63,18928

We are grateful to all who have preserved and shared these precious bits of our family heritage and especially to Willa Mae Deans who is a member of the Richard U. III/James U. Subclan.

18222
63,18928

CLAN 4. (RICHARD UPCHURCH III)

XID

63

Among our many correspondents for this clan we wish especially to
mention Oris Kearney U., Jr. of Atlanta, GA, and his daughter, 5477
Mrs. Jack Norman Bradshaw, nee: Mariam Virginia U. "Ginny" has 20404
worked hard to supply details on the family of Oris Kearney U., Sr. 3055
and has plans to visit her cousins in SC and NC.

CLAN 4. RICHARD UPCHURCH III

63

It is with regret that we report the passing of Carsey L. Tippet of Zebulon, NC, on May 22, 1989. He had been in ill health for some time. Our thoughts are with his wife, Edythe Medlin Tippet who has had such a long and abiding interest in her Upchurch heritage.

In the photograph section of this issue of the UB it will be noted that our new collaborator, Dr. Willis Alton Reid, Jr. of Bethesda, MD, includes among his ancestors two of the dau of James U. III of the Richard U. III/James U. III Subclan. 67,63,67

XID

We have several new contacts for the Richard U. III/Claburn U. I Subclan and especially among the descendants of Britton U. II in this Subclan. One of these is Mrs. Gloria Stewart Farley of Heavener, OK. This contact came about because she and a long lost cousin, Marion Maude U., happened to encounter each other in a doctor's waiting room. Even out of illness there comes some good!

63/
70
1231
22319
1054

CLAN 4. RICHARD UPCHURCH III

63

We have a host of cooperators who have been helping on the descendants of James David U. I in the Richard U. III/Claburn U. Subclan. They include:

Mrs. Charles Moore, nee: Anna Helen Blakeney.	22815
Mrs. Jay E. Moring, nee: Beatice Elaine Blakeney.	22814
Mrs. Ralph Anderson, nee: Reba Doris U.	22325
Mrs. Lois Durscherl, nee: Lois Wayne Frix.	10675
Mrs. Gloria Farley, nee: Gloria NMN Stewart.	22319
Mrs. Merle Boatright, nee: Merle Marie U.	10660
Mrs. Margaret Imprescia, nee: Margaret Ann U.	10391

XID

In addition, Mrs. Louise Henley, nee: Victoria Louise Stanley, has helped on descendants of her Grandmother, Harriett Ella (U.) Blackman, who was a sister of James David U. I.	13203
	10630
	10375

It is with great regret that we report the death of Walter McGowan Upchurch, Jr., a noted member of the Richard U. III/James U. Subclan. An exchange of correspondence with his brother, Herbert Jackson U., Sr., of Columbia, SC has brought us all the details. Your editor's first contact with Walter came through a phone call while on a visit to New York, NY on 22 APR 1979. Subsequently, we exchanged correspondence and conferred at his residence in Durham, NC. Walter was a graduate of Duke University with an A.B. degree in 1931 and a law degree in 1936. He held a variety of administrative posts at Duke and was an outstanding performer there. The war and follow-on duties with Shell Development and Shell Oil Companies led to outstanding accomplishments in industry also. He retired from Shell in 1971, having risen to Senior Vice President of the Shell Companies Foundation. His devotion to Duke had never wavered and throughout his life he served the institution. In 1964 he became a Duke Trustee. He is especially remembered as Founder of Duke's Summer School Chapel Choir and for his service to students. On 8 DEC 1988 he was awarded the coveted Duke University Medal for Distinguished Meritorious Service, the fifth such medal awarded. Herbert writes proudly that this was awarded in a special Duke Chapel Service with participants in full academic regalia. Walter, who passed away on 22 JAN 1989, never married but left a lifetime of creditable service to industry and his beloved Duke University. He was an illustrious greatgrandson of Kearney U. whose roots were in the Cross Roads District of NE Wake Co., NC. To our departed Cousin Walter, we say "well done good and faithful servant".

989

APRIL 1990

James David Upchurch I, son of
Britton U. II (James Britton U.?) of
the Richard U. III/Claburn U. I Subclan

XID
10375
1231
63/70



The last two years have brought a flood of information about James David U. I and his descendants. All twelve of his children married and had families and we now have a decent Master Outline for them all. The above photo was supplied by gd, Stella Monette (Stokes)(Smith) Bone of Johnston City, IL, to whom we express appreciation.

10375

10668

For a number of years a reunion was held by the descendants of JDU, I. At one of these on July 10, 1950 a memorial service was held in his honor. A report of this appeared in an unidentified newspaper and has been supplied to us by gd, Lois Wayne (Frix) Durscherl of Caney, KS, to whom we express appreciation. It "tells the story" and is reproduced as follows:

10375

10675

"A PAUSE IN REMEMBRANCE

Memorial service for James David Upchurch (born 10375
January 28, 1857-died July 7, 1901) and wife, Ann Chadwick 22318
(born July 6, 1857 - died November 3, 1935) was held at
2:30 p.m. at Mid-Way Park, Boles, Ark., July 10, 1950.

James David was reared on the old Upchurch place three miles east of Hackett, Arkansas.

Safrona Ann Chadwick was born in Georgia, later moved to Chickamauga, Tenn. After the Civil War her mother brought her, an only child, to live on the Upchurch farm at Hackett. They occupied a small log house near the big farm house.

David and Ann played, hoed in the fields, went to school together and when they grew up they were married, January 20, 1878. A big dinner was held in the Upchurch home in honor of the occasion as was the custom in those days. David and Ann lived in the same vicinity until there were nine children. They moved to Cameron, Oklahoma, where two more children were born. Then in 1897 they moved to Scott County, Arkansas, and settled on a farm near Weeks. Their twelfth child was born here. The family now consisted of twelve children and Mrs. Upchurch's mother who made her home with them.

At the young age of 43 years James David was taken ill and died, July 7, 1901. Two years later the grandmother passed away, leaving Ann to carry on alone with her twelve children and many debts and no means of support. Never for a moment did she falter. She bought a farm at Weeks and she and her children toiled to make it a success.

The sweetest tribute to be paid to this valiant Christian mother was by her oldest child Alice who said, "She was not afraid of anything. She was not afraid her children would starve. She was not afraid they might go wrong. They would all lie down to sleep in an open hallway at night - she was not the least bit afraid they would be harmed."

Scripture: Proverbs 31: 10 - "Who can find a virtuous woman? For her price is far above rubies." The above are excerpts from the memorial message delivered by James L. Neal of Springdale, Ark., son-in-law in the Upchurch family.

The meeting closed by singing "Bless be the Tie that Binds.""

	XID
The son-in-law, James Lawrence Neal, who delivered this memorial message is the only living members of the generation constituted by the sons and daughters of James David U., I, and their spouses. He will be 97 on 23 December 1990 and has recently supplied information on the family.	10671 10375
Another gd, Gloria (Stewart) Farley of Haevener, OK, writes of Sophronia Ann Chadwick, the widow of James David U., I, - "He left his wife to raise twelve young children. There was a big medical debt and a mortgage on the farm at Weeks. She was tiny and gutsy. She did it. Each child was assigned a special duty. Eunice (my mother) was family biscuit maker."	22319 22318 10375 10383
Ann Helen (Blakeney) Moore, of Kingsburg, CA, another gd writes - "I have the old family bible naming the twelve children of my grandparents."	22815
Appreciation is expressed to all of the descendants of James David Upchurch, I, who have supplied family details and who continue to show interest in this growing family. However, I express special appreciation to Laura Madeline (Jones) Upchurch of Pacifica, CA, who wrote to express interest on 12 AUG 1981 when the James David U., I, Master Outline consisted of only a few jumbled names. Her early interest sparked a flood of correspondence involving your editor and other family members. Laura is the wife of Dennis Harold U., a ggs of James David Upchurch, I.	10375 10401 10375 10399 10375
This tribute to James David Upchurch, I, is dedicated to him and to his valiant wife, Sophronia Ann (Chadwick) Upchurch, and to all of those who continue to show interest in the heritage of this Upchurch Family.	10375 22318

CLAN 4. RICHARD UPCHURCH III

63

Work on this Clan continues at a very steady pace and especially the Richard U. III/Claburn U. I Subclan. 63/70
Here are some notes on this particular subclan:

- . Betty Ann (Durden) Tebo called from Tallahassee, 11204
FL. She was anxious to catch up on the UB and
had planned to come to the Atlanta Lecture.
- . Mrs. Claude Jones (nee: Wylla Lane Upchurch), 22811
dau of George Lelon Upchurch, Sr., is helping 10382
with her line.
- . M/M John David Gundolf have made excellent 22862,23497
input on the James David Upchurch, I line.
Mrs. (Barbara) is correspondent.
- . Stella Monette (Stokes) Bone of Johnston City, XID
IL has provided much detail on her mother, 10668
Effie Mae (U.) Stokes, and is interested in her 10380
Stokes GF. He was John Crockett Stokes, b.
27 JAN 1857 (Stone Co., AR). Please contact
her if you have information or interest.
Stella and your editor are to meet in St. Louis
sooner or later.
- . Mrs. J. E. Moring (nee: Beatrice Elane Blakeney) 22814
has been in touch re her membership in the
James David U., I family.
- . We regretfully report the passing of
Walter Razzie Lee Upchurch on 3 OCT 1989, in 76
Cass Co., TX. His widow, nee: Elva Era Burkhalter, 77
has been a longtime correspondent and is an
extremely competent genealogist. Razzie is the 76
son of Walter Jackson Upchurch. 74

We welcome Mrs. Phillip A. Exposito of Greer, SC as 23605
a correspondent for the Kenyon Brannon (Branum) U. I
section of this subclan. She is nee: Ruth Mary Labit and
was married to the late J. D. Upchurch, son of 21812
Kenyon B. Upchurch, I. 2770

Mrs. Jarvis W. Gay (nee: Ione Minga ("Tony"))	12867
continues to collect information on both the Richard U.,	63
III/Burkely U. Subclan and the Richard U. III/James	/65,63/67
U. Subclan. Her husband's gf J. Berry Privette is of	2968
the former subclan and his gm Perdida (Phillips)	8305
Privette is of the latter subclan. We regret that	
Tony's sister recently passed away. We are also	
grateful that Tony placed us in contact with Lottie Mae	23315
(Jones) Upchurch, the widow of Otha Upchurch of the	4898
Richard U. III/Burkely U. Subclan.	63/65

It is with regret that we report the passing of	
John Wesley Upchurch, Sr. in Raleigh, NC, on 11 DEC 1989.	5675
He was the son of Herman Edgar Upchurch of the	3015
Richard U. III/James U. Subclan and he had a keen	63/67
interest in Upchurch history.	

JULY 1990

RICHARD TILMAN UPCHURCH, SON OF
CLABURN U., II OF THE RICHARD U., III/
BRITTON U., I SUBCLAN AND
MRS. R. T. UPCHURCH, NEE:
SARAH ELIZABETH BRAND

XID
4276
2787,63/
68
24805



Richard Tilman Upchurch represents a pivotal
generation in the Richard U. III/Britton U. I Subclan
allowing us to project back to his Grandfather,
Britton U. I, and forward to his grandchildren, two of
whom are recently enrolled correspondents. Richard
Tilman U., b. 12 MAY 1855 (Gloster, GA), d. 26 JUL 1906
(Atlanta, GA) (Bur. Bethesda Methodist Church Cem.,
Lawrenceville, GA), md. 1870 (p. Gwinnett Co., GA)
Sarah Elizabeth Brand, b. 15 SEP 1855 (Gwinnett Co., GA),
d. 27 APR 1912 (Atlanta, GA) (Bur. AS HUS).

4276
63/68
68
4276
24805

Britton U. I (not to be confused with his nephew,
 Britton U. II, aka James Britton U.) was Head of the
 Richard U. III/Britton U. I Subclan. He was born,
 raised and had all of his children born in Franklin Co,
 NC. Sometime between 1823 and 1830 he moved his family
 to Gwinnett Co., GA, having been granted a Cherokee Land
 Grant there (Lot 572, 1st Dist. 4th Section). None of
 his siblings moved to this county with him and many of
 his descendants remained in this county and multiplied.
 Thus, we have the fortunate circumstance that the history
 of Upchurches in Gwinnett Co., GA is the history of the
 Richard U. III/Britton U. I Subclan. Undoubtedly, we
 will continue to mine this genealogical vein for years
 to come. In due course, we hope the Upchurch Archives
 will be plentifully supplied with maps, histories and
 stories of Gwinnett Co., GA Upchurches.

XID
 68
 1231
 63/68

63/68

Our initial correspondent for the Richard U. III/
 Britton U. I Subclan was Charles Berry Upchurch of
 Lilburn, GA, son of Berry Columbus Upchurch. We have
 not been in touch with him since 1988. More recently two
 descendants of this Subclan have surfaced who are quite
 active researchers. Both are granddaughters of
 Richard Tilman Upchurch. Mrs. William Raymond Smith
 (nee: Sarah Frances Babb) of McDonough, Henry Co., GA,
 is the daughter of Alma Della (U.) Babb. We are
 indebted to Cousin Sarah for the photograph of her
 grandparents and for much data on her line. Her
 Upchurch roots are in Gwinnett Co., GA, but for many
 years she has resided in Henry Co., GA, another hotbed
 of early Upchurch settlement.

63/
 68,8597
 8590

4276,25342

25335

Our other more recent correspondent is a first cousin
 of Sarah. She is Elizabeth or Mrs. Fran Orton
 Stivers of Huntsville, TX. Elizabeth's story is one
 of lost and found roots. She was born Eileen Elizabeth
 U., dau of William Plennie U., Sr. Eighteen months
 later her brother, William Plennie U., Jr. now
 deceased, was born. Unfortunately, the father
 William Plennie Upchurch, Sr. died six months before
 his son was born. The widow md. Thomas Ramsden who adopted
 the small children and whose names were changed to Ramsden.
 Living remotely from their Upchurch relatives these children
 lost touch with their Upchurch heritage. Since becoming
 active in genealogical research she has with great joy
 discovered her first cousin Sarah, and the bulk of
 Upchurch knowledge that is presented and preserved in
 the pages of the UPCHURCH BULLETIN.

25342,25678

25678

25678

25336

25679

It is our fervent hope that knowledge will continue
 to accumulate on the Richard U. III/Britton U. I Subclan.

63/68

VI. OUTLINE OF SELECTED CLANS OR SUBCLANS

XID

Outline Of The Richard U.,III/Larkin U. Subclan 63/66

Most of the Upchurch subclans headed by sons of Richard U., III, have been outlined in previous issues of the UB. We have deferred portraying the Richard U.,III/Larkin U., subclan in hopes that more details would appear. However, the time has come to tell what we do know which is as follows:

- I. Michael U., I (Original Upchurch immigrant). 146
 - A. Richard U., I. 149
 - 1. James U., I. 151
 - a. Richard U., II. 152
 - (I) Richard U., III (Head of Clan No. 4) 63
 - (A) Larkin U., b. ca 1795 (p. Franklin Co., NC), p. d. ca 1845 (p. Franklin Co., NC), md. p. ca 1815 (p. Franklin Co., NC). 66
 - (1) Dau, b. ca 1817 (p. Franklin Co., NC).
 - (2) Son, b. ca 1816 (p. Franklin Co., NC).
 - (3) Son, b. ca 1832 (p. Franklin Co., NC).
 - (4) Dau, b. ca 1838 (p. Franklin Co., NC).

Our best estimate is that Larkin U. had two dau and two sons as shown above. However, the exact number, age and sex of his children remain an open question. 66

Some aspects of the life of Larkin U. are well documented. The Franklin Co., NC Court papers dealing with the estate of Richard U., III, following his death in 1817 show clearly that Larkin U. was a son and heir of the deceased. This son received 18 -3/4 acres of land from the estate. He also purchased odd items at the estate sale. We next find him on the 1820 tax rolls of Franklin Co., NC. Then we find him as head of a household on the 1830 census of Franklin Co., NC as follows: 66

- Male - age 30-40 (Larkin U.) 66
- Female - age 10-15 (Daughter)
- Female - age 30-40 (Larkin's wife)
- Female - age 70-80 (Larkin's mother or mother-in-law)
- Male - slave age 10-24

From this 1830 census we deduce that Larkin U. was b. 1790-1800 (hence ca 1795) and that he had a daughter b. 1815-1820 (hence ca 1817). XID
66

For the corresponding 1840 census of Franklin Co., NC, we have Larkin U. again as head of a household as follows: 66

Male - age 5-10

Male - age 20-30 (Son)

Male - age 40-50 (Larkin U.) 66

Female - age 0-5

Female - age 30-40

Female - age 40-50 (Larkin's wife)

The daughter in the home in 1830 does not appear in 1840, most likely having married. A younger female and a younger male have been added. However, the male age 20-30 in the household in 1840 was not recorded in 1830, creating somewhat of a puzzle.

Larkin U. does not appear on the 1850 census of Franklin Co., NC, nor have we yet found him elsewhere. This leads us to hypothesize that he died before 1850 (hence d. ca 1845).

Otherwise, we find Larkin U. on the records of Franklin Co., NC, as follows: 66

1. In a will dated 1 MAY 1833, James U. left his son Kearney U. 278 acres in Franklin Co., NC, on Moccasin Creek. This tract adjoined land owned by Larkin U. 66

2. In 1838 Larkin U. deeded land in Franklin Co., NC, to Matthew Johnson - Bk 27, Pg 542. 66

3. In the SEP 1838 Franklin Co., NC, Court records, Larkin U. appeared as a participant in a court case. 66

4. The estate inventory for William Dunn was processed in Franklin Co., NC, in 1833-1834. Larkin U. is mentioned. 66

Item 4 above causes us to speculate that Larkin U. md. a daughter of William Dunn. 66
-

We can find no other Larkin U. born before 1810, so
all records bearing the name of such a person born before
1810 must refer to the Larkin U. with which this article is
concerned.

XID

66

66

At this point our presentation turns to an item
produced from the lifelong genealogical efforts of our
Cousin Elva Era (Burkhalter) Upchurch of Atlanta, TX.
In a letter dated 2 FEB 1978, she provided information on
a Larkin Church family found on the 1850 census of Walker
Co., GA. Elva speculates, probably correctly so, that
this Larkin Church is in fact Larkin Upchurch. The details
on the family are as follows:

77

Larkin Church (Larkin Upchurch) b. 1815 (NC)
Ann _____ (wife), b. 1815 (NC)
Mary A. _____ (dau), b. 1831 (NC)
Elmyra _____ (dau), b. 1834 (NC)
Lafayette _____ (son), b. 1839 (NC)
James B. _____ (son), b. 1845 (NC)
Jane _____ (dau), b. 1847 (NC)
Zachariah _____ (son), b. 1849 (Walker Co., GA).

The presently known facts would accommodate a Larkin U.,
b. 1815 (NC) as a member of the John U., III Clan or as a
member of the Richard U., III Clan. We know that John U. III
had a son John U. who had a son Larkin U., b. ca 1816.
This Larkin U. is found on the 1850, 1860 and 1870 census
records for Wilkes Co., NC. It seems, therefore, unlikely
that Larkin U., son of John U., is the Larkin U. who
appears in Walker Co., GA in 1850. We are left with the
strong belief that the Larkin U. on the 1850 census of
Walker Co., GA is, indeed, the son of Larkin U., b.
ca 1795. Still, there are puzzles on the matter. If
Larkin U., b. ca 1795 had a son Larkin U., b. 1815, the
son should have been in his father's household in 1830,
and no such age male was shown on the 1830 census of
Franklin Co., NC, for the Larkin U. household. It is
peculiar that a male of the right age did appear in 1840.
There is a male age 20-30 in the Larkin U. household in
1840 which could account for a son, Larkin U., b. 1815.
Perhaps, this son was simply missed in the 1830 census.

66

It is possible to rationalize that the Larkin U. on
the 1850 census was married and living in the home of his
father, Larkin U., as shown on the 1840 census of
Franklin Co., NC. The son, Larkin U., b. 1815, would
have been the male age 20-30. His wife would have been
the female age 30-40. The male age 5-10 and the female
age 0-5 would have been their small children. This

does not match-up perfectly with the 1850 Walker Co. census details which translate into daughters age 9 and 6 and into a son age 1, as of 1840. Although there is not an exact match as to number, age, and sex, it is still tempting to speculate that the Larkin U. family on the 1850 Walker Co., GA census was in fact living with the household's father in 1840. Two other bits of information reinforce the logic of our speculation. One is that the female age 30-40 in the 1840 household is not found as a 20-30 year old female in the 1830 census, hence she could easily have been added to the 1840 household as a daughter-in-law. The other is that the 1840 household still has a female of the right age to have been the wife of Larkin U., b. ca 1795. (That is the female (wife) age 30-40 on the 1830 census repeats as a female (wife) age 40-50 on the 1840 census). This reduces the temptation to speculate that Larkin U., b. 1795 remarried and as of 1840 had two young children by his new wife.

All the above leaves ones head "swimming" as regards Larkin U., b. ca 1795 and his family. However, we shall, no doubt, know more by and by.

It should be noted that the comprehensive presentation of Upchurch families in GA in UB, Vol. 10, No. 4, did not include the 1850 records for a Larkin U. of Walker Co., GA. We had the information in hand but were not smart enough to realize it and make it a part of the presentation. A quick look at our GA census records for 1860 and beyond does not reveal Upchurch information from Walker Co., GA, nor have the members of this Larkin U., b. 1815 family surfaced as individuals. There is the outside chance this family may indeed be a "Church" and not an "Upchurch" family.

We will welcome help of any sort in giving more form and substance to the Richard U., III/Larkin U. Subclan. 63/66

Rowena (Upchurch) Branam, DAU of
Claburn U. I of the Richard U. III/
Claburn U. I Subclan

XID
1228
70,63
/70



We are fortunate to have this picture of Rowena U. 1228
(AKA Roena) who was b. 1814 in Franklin Co., NC. She was
part of the movement in the early 1800s which involved the
migration of many North Carolinians to Georgia. Her
father, Claburn U. I, was born and raised in Franklin Co., 70
NC and there married Amey Bunn. Rowena was their 71,1228
third child. They had two more children before moving to
Hancock Co., GA about 1820 when Rowena was about six years 1228
old. There she grew to be a young adult and there married
in 1831 at age 17, Kinon Branam (AKA Kenyon Brannon or 1239
Branon). Kinon was from Putnam County, GA, which adjoins 1239
Hancock County, GA on the west. It appears that this young
couple moved to Putnam County, GA shortly after they were

married and it is likely that their ten children were all born in Putnam County, GA.

They were:

Mary Jane Frances Branam, b. 13 SEP 1834	5078
Martha Ann Branam, b. 1835	5079
Thomas Joseph Branam, I, b. 1 MAR 1838	5069
A child, b. 1839, d. 1850	----
Wiley Culvar Branam, b. 1841	4887
Lucinda Margaret Branam, b. 25 JAN 1845	5080
William Andrew Branam, b. 2 JUN 1848	5076
Lucy Della Branam, b. 1851	5081
Sarah M. Branam, b. 1854	5082
James K. Branam, b. 1857	5077

Rowena, b. ca 1877 in Putnam County, GA and was preceded in death there by her husband who passed away 13 FEB 1875. He is buried in the Carter/Branham Cemetery in Putnam County, GA, and we presume his wife is buried there also. We would like to know the exact location of this burial site. We presume it may be near the Crooked Creek Primitive Baptist Church where Rowena and her husband were known to be members in 1845. We would be pleased to learn more about where this couple lived in Putnam County, GA, and whether or not they lived at just one location or several. 1228

The movements of Rowena (Upchurch) Branam during her lifetime were played out against the backdrop of related movements by other members of her family. These related movements have been addressed in various issues of the UB and we will return to them from time-to-time. We are always anxious to add more to our storehouse of knowledge about such movements and will welcome contributions in this regard. 1228

A quick examination of our records show that we have contact with the following present-day descendants of Rowena (Upchurch) Branam: 1228

Tyrus Raymond Branam, Sr.	5093
Kit Ella (Kudukis) Gurga	15098
James Ronald Bracewell, Sr.	4894

We are indebted to Elva Era (Burkhalter) Upchurch of Atlanta, TX who supplied this photograph. Her husband descended from Sarah Elizabeth (Upchurch) Upchurch who was a sister of Rowena (Upchurch) Branam. 77 134 1228

CLAN 4. RICHARD UPCHURCH III

6

The reader is referred to another section of this issue of the UB for details about land owned by Richard U., III at his death.

63

We have made substantial improvements in that part of the Master Outline relating to the Ambrose Amos U. line in the Richard U. III/Burkely U. Subclan thanks to input from several cousins. Thomas V. Poole of Raleigh, NC has been especially helpful.

545

63/65

CLAN 4. (Richard Upchurch III).

63

Readers of the UB have long benefitted from the lifelong pursuit of family history by Mrs. Walter Razzie Lee U. (nee: Elva Era Burkhalter). It is with great regret that we report the death of Elva on 23 APR 1993 in Atlanta, TX at age 87. Elva had shared her knowledge generously and we were in regular contact. I last talked with her by phone on 30 MAR 1993 at which time she was in a nursing home. She was a unique person with many talents. The word of her passing came in a letter dated 2 JUN 1993 from Mrs. Gary Lynn U. (nee: Judy Carol Whitlow). Judy also reported that Anne U., the second wife of Morris U. passed away on 18 APR 1993. Judy also sent a picture of the Morris Upchurch Middle School in Queen City, TX, which was recently named in honor of our Cousin Morris Sheppard Upchurch. He has spent his life in support of the public school system in Cass Co., TX.

77

5264

28250,2725

2725

CLAN 4. (RICHARD UPCHURCH, III).

63

Here is an example of how family relationships are all around us just waiting to be developed. In the 16 DEC 1993 edition of THE ARIZONA DAILY STAR, Tucson, AZ, there appeared the wedding announcement for J. David U.

XID

Naturally, I clipped this out for the files. In a few days I tried several approaches to contact this individual by phone without success - moved, unlisted number, etc.,etc. The last option was to call the Tucson Company where he was employed. Due to other priorities months went by and it was only on 1 AUG 1994 that an attempt was made to call the company. I reached James David U., who could tell me that his father, now living in Atlanta, GA, was James Darling U., Jr. and that his gf was James Darling U., Sr. Beyond this Dave could not go. Upon subsequent checking of Michael Enterprises files, it was possible to link this family all the way back to Michael U.,I. They are of the Harvel H. U. Line in the Richard U.,III/Britton U. 2785,63/68 Subclan. Dave and his father both seem quite interested in family history and our plans are to continue to exchange information. We have relatively few contacts for this part of the family. And, so another successful family linkage has been formed.

25 May 1995 (Thursday).

We traveled from the Hampton Inn in Oak Ridge, TN to Greensboro, NC. Along the way we stopped by the summer mountain home of Mrs. C. O. Pollard (nee: Eva Lois Cook) 1154 at Little Switzerland, NC to take lunch. She lives in San Antonio, TX in the winter and has for years extended an invitation for us to visit her in NC. She had prepared a lovely lunch. Cousin Lois is of the Lindsey U. line 1002 in the Richard U. III/Sion U. Subclan. In Greensboro, 63/64 NC, it was a pleasure to visit and spend the night with my sister and her husband, M/M William H. Alspaugh. They are always a joy to visit and we reminisced extensively.

1 June 1995 (Thursday).

Traveled from Raleigh, NC to the Hampton Inn in Knoxville, TN. During the evening visited with Mr. and Mrs. Chris Ridley and their infant son "C.J.". Mrs. Ridley is nee: Janet Lee Lighthill of the John Jordan U. line 33625,4806 in the William U. III/Ambrose U. Subclan. Jan is very 162/2815 interested in her Upchurch roots and is doing much original research. We enjoyed a cup of coffee on their front porch in a valley near Clinton, TN. Chris and Jan are restoring the original farm house and are reinvigorating the orchard. Although Chris has a regular city job, it is obvious this family enjoys being close to the land. Jan is a great cooperator.

OCT 1995

II. PHOTOGRAPH

WILLIAM HENRY UPCHURCH, I OF THE
RICHARD U., III/CLABURN U., I SUBCLAN

XID
2771
63/70



William Henry U., I, b. 1 MAY 1842 2771
(Henry Co., GA), d. 17 MAR 1925
(Itasca, Hill Co., TX) (Bur.
Alvarado Cem., Alvarado, Johnson Co., TX)
and his second wife, nee: Lydia Margaret 38507
Hughes, b. 2 FEB 1850 (AL), d.
22 MAR 1922 (Itasca, Hill Co., TX)
(Bur. AS HUS)

Richard U., IV, son of Richard U., III, heads the 1229,63
Richard U., IV Line in the Richard U., III/Claburn U., I 1229,63/70
Subclan. Members of the Richard U., IV line have 1229
gradually come forward. In the past, Garland 19828
Rudolph U., Sr. "Rudy" and other descendants of

Kenyon Brannon U., I have helped us to assemble much 2770
 information on the family of Kenyon Brannon U., I, who 2770
 was a son of Richard U., IV. More recently we have had 1229
 good fortune to have a strong interaction with Cousin
 Edgar Dalton Gooding of Cleburne, Johnson Co., TX. 35561
 He is of the Henry Alvin U. Line in the George U./ 430,137/
 John U., VI Subclan which traces back to Wayne Co., KY. 143
 Ed has helped a great deal on his family but has been
 willing to help us sort our Upchurch relatives who
 live in his area south of the Dallas/Fort Worth, TX area.
 Ed is a retired Texas Ranger and knows his way around TX.
 He is helping us document the descendants of two other
 sons of Richard U., IV. They are Richard Lawrence U., 1229,2778
 Sr. "Jim", and William Henry U., I "Will", these being 2771
 brothers of Kenyon Brannon U., I. 2770

Ed has been in contact with Kenneth Odell U., Sr.
 who has furnished much detail on his father, Richard 10065
 Lawrence U., Jr.

Ed has also been in contact with Steve Bullard, son 38571
 of Minda Gay (Upchurch) Bullard, grandson of 38527
 Anderson Brace U. and greatgrandson of the couple pictured 19954
 above. Steve has shared a great deal of information 38571
 on his part of the Upchurch family for which we are grateful

The trail for William Henry U., I "Will" takes 2771
 us from NC to GA to AL to TN to AR to TX. His father,
 Richard U., IV was born ca 1818 in Franklin Co., NC, 1229
 but moved as a child with his family to GA. There
 in Henry Co., GA in 1838 he married Henrietta 1240
 Eleanor Beasley and four years later William Henry U., I 2771
 "Will" was born. We find Will, at age 8, on the
 1850 census of Henry Co., GA in his father's home,
 but then the trail grows cold as we have not found
 Will or his father on the 1860 or 1870 census in
 GA or elsewhere. However, we know that Will had
 service in the Confederacy with the 5th Alabama
 Cavalry. One can speculate that Will was living in
 AL at the time the Civil War broke out. We find Will
 on the 1880 census in Limestone Co., AR with a wife,
 Margaret and five children ages 5 months to 14 years.
 From this census record we can reconstruct some of
 the 1850-1880 cold trail. His wife, Margaret, was
 his second wife and according to the 1880 census she
 was born in AL. His two children by his first wife
 were born in AL in 1866 and 1869. His five month old
 daughter on the 1880 AR census is shown as born in AL
 as were the intervening children. It appears that young
 Will moved, with or without his parents, to AL and there
 at the age of about twenty and as a single person

enrolled in the Confederate Cavalry. After the war it appears he returned to AL and married "Molly" and had two children. Possibly she may have died young as Will on 9 MAY 1872 married again, presumably in AL. More children were born in AL in the 1880's. One source shows that the tenth (last child) of Will was born in 1886 in Bradley Co., TN. We know that Will and his family were in Hill Co., TX as of the 1910 census. More details are needed to construct the specific moves this family made from GA to AL to TN to AR and finally to TX.

Will and his brothers Kenyon Brannon U., I "K.B.", James R.U "Jim" and Richard Lawrence U., Sr. tended to move about the country together. K.B., Jim and another brother Jack all married Hamby sisters. Perhaps this stimulated them to move together. There are some contradictions in the records, but the basic story of moving together seems well established.

K.B., who also saw service in the CSA, married in 1866, presumably in AL where his first child was born in 1870. He had a child born in 1874 in Giles Co., TN, but was soon thereafter in TX. He had a five year old daughter who died in 1877 in Itasca, Hill Co., TX. Possibly K.B. was the first of the brothers to arrive in TX. He died in an accident on 7 DEC 1893 in Itasca, Hill Co., TX.

Jim had children born in AL in the 1877-1882 period. We have not yet found a record of him in TX, but his children were marrying in Ellis Co., TX as early as 1899. Ellis Co. lies just to the northeast of Hill Co. and just to the east of Johnson Co.

Lawrence, Sr. and his children are known to have been present in Hill Co., TX sometime starting in the 1880-1890 timeframe. The record is not clear as to whether his 1882 marriage was in TX. Some sources show his first children, who started to appear in 1884, were born in TX while other records show them as born in AR or AL. One record indicated that Lawrence, Sr. married in Hill Co., TX with his brother, K.B., as a witness and returned to AL to start his family. The most reasonable interpretation is that his children born 1884-1889 were born in AL, one born in 1891 was born in AR and those born in 1893 and thereafter were born in TX. We find Lawrence, Sr. and his family in 1900 on Van Zandt Co., TX census where his son Lawrence, Jr. was born in 1904. Van Zandt Co. is southeast of Dallas, TX.

Anecdotal reports show Lawrence, Sr. to have been 1/4th Cherokee Indian. The story continues that Cynthia Caroline Green was a Choctaw girl who was stolen by Lawrence, Sr. when she was age 16 and made his wife. This story somehow seems to fit with the idea that the marriage took place in Hill Co., TX but that the couple returned to AL to start their family. Cynthia was born in AR which may explain why one or more of their children were born in AR.

In reviewing these records one takes pride in the fact that with the help of numerous family members, the overall story of the Richard U., IV Line is beginning to unfold with some substance. We have a fine framework but need some more meat to go on the bones.

Additional input will be welcomed.

B. REPORT ON THE BOOK IN PLAIN SIGHT - OLD WORLD
RECORDS IN ANCIENT AMERICA
BY GLORIA FARLEY.

1. Background.

This book is relevant for two reasons. One is that it presents evidence that Europeans reached America centuries before Christopher Columbus arrived in 1492. Another is that this book represents the life work of our Cousin Gloria (Stewart) Farley of Heavener, OK. She is the daughter of Eunice Virginia (Upchurch) Stewart of the James Britton U.I Line in the Ricahrd U. III/Claburn U.I Subclan. Details about this book and about Gloria were presented in UB, Vol. 14, Issue No. 2 pg. 75-77 (APR 1993) prior to the printing of the book in 1994. Now that the book has appeared, further commentary is in order.

2. Commentary of the Editor of the UB.

When I received IN PLAIN SIGHT on 24 MAY 1994, I found it to be a fascinating book. Once you have started reading it you find it hard to put down. You learn not only about the subject the book addresses but also much about Cousin Gloria. She has a insatiable curiosity. Starting out as an amateur she has spent 45 years in active research and in the process has become one of the world's leading epigraphic explorers.

After reading IN PLAIN SIGHT, I took the book to a colleague at the University of Arizona who is a professional in the field of things ancient. While he is not a specialist in the field treated by the book he is well acquainted with the issue of who really discovered America and the professionals involved in this research. I explained the role of our Cousin in this matter and left the book for him to study. What with one thing and another it was July 1995 before I could reclaim my copy of IN PLAIN SIGHT. My colleague explained to me that there are two camps on whether humans other than American Indians reached America before Columbus. In my colleague's view the issue is not settled but he feels the weight of professional opinion goes to the negative about pre-Columbian discovery. This whole matter has been aggravated by some charlatans who have fabricated evidence. However, my colleague assured me that there is not the slightest evidence that Gloria's book involves anything other than the life-long effort of an honest and dedicated person to contribute to our understanding of evidence bearing upon the issue of pre-Columbian discovery.

University scholars thrive on differing opinions about our history. Although they are suppose to analyse each new bit of evidence objectively, my personal knowledge is that they tend to

stand by a position for a long time once it is taken. For all I know, there may still be scholars who feel there is good evidence that the world is flat (my exaggeration).

In any case, the world can be grateful that Gloria Farley has devoted so much energy and creativity to the evidence presented in her book. We can be proud that an Upchurch family member has produced this outstanding document. It remains but for us to report what others have said about Gloria's IN PLAIN SIGHT and for us individually to buy the book and enjoy it. The cost is \$40.00 including postage. Write to: Gloria Farley, 310 W. 3rd. Heavener, OK 74937.

3. What Others Have Said (Taken from the Jacket of IN PLAIN SIGHT).

- a. Dr. Joseph B. Mahan - President, Institute for Study of American Cultures (ISAC). Columbus, Georgia.

"Anyone who reads this book can never again believe that Columbus or even Lief Erickson discovered America. Evidence presented that Old-World people were here centuries before them is in the form of translated writing on stone and related petroglyphs, which the author has carefully recorded for the past forty-five years."

- b. Dr. George F. Carter - Emeritus Distinguished Professor of Geography, Texas A & M University.

"There is more than one story in this book. There is the story of an intrepid woman who, overcoming all obstacles, has added enormously to our knowledge. Then there is the scholarly reporting of what it is that she has discovered. She belongs to a distinguished group of amateurs, but amateur, in this case, becomes an accolade. Her work is supported by ancillary evidence. A large audience will be able to experience some of the excitement of exploration and discovery that is the hallmark of research on the frontiers of knowledge."

- c. Dr. Jon R. Polansky, University of California.

"Gloria Farley is a pioneer in the use of old-world iconography and mythological information which she has related to her discoveries of inscriptions/petroglyphs in America. This book is a well-organized presentation of her methods and insights."

- d. Dr. Norman Totten, Professor of History, Bentley College,
and President of the Epigraphic Society, International.

"This is an unusual book, and more important to
an understanding of America's past than most.
Gloria Farley is one of the world's leading
epigraphic explorers. Readers will find this
book refreshingly interesting, because she
was not just looking for ancient inscriptions,
but for the people who made them."

- e. Dr. Cyclone Covey, Professor Emeritus of History,
Wake Forest University.

"For a quarter of a century we have anticipated
this indispensable primary source."

4. In a recent communication, Mrs. Farley reports that her
book has gone into a second printing which includes another
appendix and a sidebar about the death of her mentor and
translator, Dr. Barry Fell. She is writing a second book on the
same subject as her first. She is on Internet where her biography
and information about her book can be obtained. Her E-mail address
is: gloria@admin.hps.osrhe.edu

Clan 4. (RICHARD UPCHURCH III)

63

So much has happened with this clan that it is hard to know where to start.

On 6 FEB 1996 I was pleased to visit in the home of Cousin Garland 19828
 Rudolph Upchurch, Sr. In Phoenix, AZ. Mrs. Upchurch (nee: Nancy 21821
 Block Corneal) prepared a nice lunch and she, Rudy and I were joined by
 their son, Bruce Upchurch for dessert. Rudy and I have been in close 21817,19828
 contact since 1988 but this was our first meeting. He has been very helpful
 in defining the family of his grandfather, Kenyon Brannon U., which is a part 2770
 of the Richard U. IV line in the Richard U. III/Claburn U. I subclan. 1229,63/70
 The 3-4 hours we spent together were all too short. In our discussion we
 reviewed once more the prospects of locating the burial site of Rudy's
 grandfather, K.B.U. As we studied the Master Outline, we noticed that K.B. 2770
 had buried several of his children as infants in a place identified as Pluto, TX.
 We guessed that this would be a good place to look for K.B.'s grave site. It is
 at this point that we must bring Cousin Ed Gooding into the picture. Ed is of the 35516
 George U. subclan (see below under Clan No. 5). Ed lives in Cleburne, Johnson
 Co., TX and has rendered a great service in helping to define the Upchurches who

live in the counties just south of Dallas/Ft. Worth, even when these individuals are
 not closely related to him. On the issue of locating the grave site of K.B., we 2770
 start with a copy of a 7 DEC 1995 letter from Ed to Robert (Robert Phillip Upchurch)
 as follows:

"Dear Cousin Robert,

Yesterday morning I woke up with Kenyon Brannon Upchurch on my mind. I
 have no reason why but I suppose it stems from my days in law enforcement.
 Those loose ends can come back to haunt you. Anyway I drove to Hillsboro
 and to the County Clerk's Office and asked for a death record. Their records
 begin in 1903 so I went to the department with the deeds and wills. I found the
 enclosed documents there. You may have these already but since I was there I
 thought I would go ahead and get them. I then drove over to Hill College to their
 Confederate Library. All I could find in my notes was the name but I took a shot
 and checked for Kenyon Brannon Upchurch in the same military unit as William
 Henry Upchurch. BINGO. There he was.

The Hill County court house burned last summer but most of the records that are
 required to be kept by law were in a steel vault and were preserved. The various
 offices usually found in the court house are scattered around town in tin barns,
 old warehouses and wherever they can find space. Just across the street from the
 building where the clerk's office is located is the "Old Hill County Cemetery" I walked
 that out row by row but found nothing but vandalism. There must be at least
 500 or more graves there and I would guess there are no more than 50 or 60
 headstones that have not been damaged by vandals.

I drove to Itasca and went to the cemetery there. I found the grave of Willaim Henry and Lydia again and since I was there someone has been there and cleaned it up and place a marker at Lydia's grave. In the same plot is the marker of Marion Frances Upchurch but not for his wife Winnie Mae. There is also a marker for a child, David Rex Jean, that I believe is the infant son of Alice Marie Upchurch and Buford Jean. The child was born 4 Jul 1974 and died 17 Jul 1974. While there I walked out all the old section of the cemetery looking for Kenyon Brannon without results. According to the probate record he left a very nice estate and you would think he would have a large marker. As you can see the probate does not mention a wife or children. It is possible the attorneys wound up with most of the estate as their fee. There are numerous small cemeteries scattered over the country so maybe he will turn up. Ms. Cleo Davis, cemetery historian for Hill county, is going to do more research as soon as she can get to it. Her house burned and she is in a big hassle with her insurance company plus sickness in the family.

Hope this fills in a few blanks for you.

Sincerely
Ed".

Following the visit with Rudy U. on 6 FEB 1996 I called Cousin Ed Gooding on 19 FEB 1996 and suggested Pluto as a potential burial site for K.B.U. His letter written at the end of the next day to your editor is as follows:

XID
19828
35516

"Edgar D. Gooding
900 Ivanhoe
Cleburne, Texas 76031
Feb 20, 1996

Dear Cousin Robert,

After our phone conversation last evening my curoosity went wild. This morning I decided to do something about it. I saddled up early and went to Itasca. From there I learned directions to the Pluto community. There are two cemeteries there but the first one I checked out yielded nothing. All the markers were dated after 1900. I obtained directions to the second and hit pay dirt. This is a very old cemetery and has been abandoned. It is grown up in brush and trees and is on the banks of a creek. I was told it floods frequently. I talked with a Mr. Cockerham who lives near this cemetery. (This is the same name as your number 10063). He did not know of any relative ever marrying an Upchurch. He is not into family research however and I may have opened another can of worms. She was the wife of James Everett Upchurch, Sr. B. 11 Sep 1893, your number 10055.

Back to the Pluto cemetery, I found the marker for Kenyon Brannon Upchurch b. 3 May 1839 d. 7 Dec 1893 Husband of M.S. Upchurch but there was no marker for her, exactly. At the foot of K.B.'s marker was another marker marked Sarah M. Upchurch b. 27 Aug 1829 d. 22 Feb 1894. These dates do not correspond with your biofile for the wife of Kenyon Brannon Upchurch. The initials are also backwards and the marker is at the foot of K.B. and not by side. Also in the same area is a marker R.E. Upchurch b. 1854 d. 1897. Nothing else. Also in the same area is a marker Jennie L. Upchurch wife of J. H. Powers, daughter of W.A & R. J. Upchurch, b. 1869 d. 1893. These were not in a family plot as such but all were in the same area with no markers between. I checked all the headstones in the cemetery that are visible and there were no more Upchurch.

This cemetery and the Pluto community is in Ellis county by about a mile or so. It is just off F.M Roads 934 & 66 between Itasca and Maypearl. I am enclosing a rough sketch of the area which should give you a general idea where The Pluto community lies. My Atlas shows a F.M. Road 916 but it runs from Grandview to Maypearl. 934 runs directly through the middle of Itasca.

I hope this is a big a relief to you as it is to me. Kenyon Brannon Upchurch has bugged me ever since you told me you were trying to locate his burial site. I suppose 25 years as a Texas Ranger instilled in me the inability to give up.

XID

Now, like the ancient mathematician Pythagoras I can exclaim EUREKA!!!

Ed".

The above is an illustration of the wonderful cooperation that is displayed in our search for our heritage. We are deeply indebted to Ed Gooding and to all the other "Ed Goodings" of this world. Space constraints will not allow us to detail here the many ways he has helped to advance our understanding of the Richard U. III/Claburn U.I Subclan - Richard U. IV Line. I look forward to meeting Ed on the Texas trip in April and to spending a day with him.

Returning to the matter of the Arizona visit, on 7 FEB 1996 a pleasant visit was made to the home of Ray and Barbara Weaver of Tucson. Ray 22191,22201 and I met several years ago in Tucson. Ray's grandmother was Mary 5129 Delaney U., b. 1859 (AL). Ray and I have a perfect match of information as he knows a great deal about the descendants of Mary; whereas, I know a great deal about her antecedents. Mary was the daughter of Matilda U. and 5129,2720 J. Michael U. Matilda was of the Richard U. III/Claburn U. I Subclan - 5127,2720,63/70 Lunsford U. Line. J. Michael U. was a grandson of Charles U., Head of 1226,5127,164 Upchurch Clan No. 2. Ray has traveled to Sallisaw, OK and to TX to uncover the the story of Mary Delaney U. and her family. He has done a 5129 magnificent job and has generously shared the fruits of his research. Ray and Barbara hosted dinner for me at a local restaurant where I indulged in the forbidden liver and onions I like so much. Their hospitality has been followed by a letter, recently arrived, providing more details which are greatly appreciated.

XID

CLAN 4. (RICHARD UPCHURCH III)

63

The substance of our April 1996 family heritage trip to Texas provides a continuing basis for drawing conclusions about the Richard U. IV line in the Richard U. III/Claburn U. I Subclan. We feel a high level of satisfaction that the Pluto Cemetery in Ellis County, TX has been identified as the final resting place of Kenyon Brannon U. I, who is one of the children of Richard U. IV. A more thorough study of the Pluto Cemetery records has now provided reasonable evidence that Richard U. IV himself is also buried at this location. This would be our first evidence that Richard U. IV actually migrated to Texas and lived and died there, as did several of his children. The Pluto Cemetery in earlier years contained a tombstone inscribed "R.E.J. Upchurch 29 NOV 1817 - 22 AUG 1907". This stone has not been found in recent visits but the inscription is recorded in a 1984 publication issued by the Ellis Co., TX Genealogical Society. The only reasonable interpretation of this stone is that it marks the final resting place of the Head of the Richard U. IV line in the Richard U. III/Claburn U. I Subclan. The birth date on the stone is consistent with what we already know about the birth date of this individual. There is no logical candidate for a male Upchurch born 29 NOV 1817 who would have been located in Ellis Co., TX as of 1907. To further enhance this logic, consider that the son of Richard U. IV was buried in this very same cemetery and other descendants of his lived and were buried in nearby cemeteries. Thus, we learn that Richard U. IV and R.E.J. Upchurch are one and the same. We can confidently project that the "R" stands for Richard but we are left to ponder what the "E" and the "J" stand for.

1229

63/70

2770,1229

1229

1229

1229,63/70

1229

1229

CLAN 4. (Richard Upchurch III)

63

We return to the matter of the Pluto Cemetery of Ellis Co., TX, where members of the Richard U. IV line in the Richard U. III/Claburn U. I Subclan are buried. Following our visit to this site in April 1996, interaction with Cousin Gerald Bailey Tyler has continued regarding the over-grown status of the site. Gerry has graciously taken on the task of getting a group of Boy Scouts to camp out at the site and carry out a general clean-up. This will help one member of the troupe get a badge. In a letter dated 7 OCT 1996 Gerry writes in part:

1229,63/70

39239

XID

“Dear Cousin Phil,

I met with John Landrum, the assistant Scout Master of Hillsboro, TX on 9-29-96. The Scout Master is a medical doctor, Dr. Skelton of Hillsboro & he could not attend due to hospital calls. John was very interested in cleaning up the cemetery. We decided to clean only the part where tombstones were present. He felt like Dr. Skelton would approve & that there was enough room in the north west corner of the cemetery grounds to camp out. This must all be approved with the Scout people in their district out of Waco, TX. I hope all will be approved.....”.

We have pledged \$100.00 in support of this venture, if needed. This is our first attempt to organize a reclaiming of an Upchurch cemetery. We are all grateful to Cousin Gerry for his leadership in this undertaking.

CLAN 4. (RICHARD UPCHURCH III)

63

Congratulations to Mr. And Mrs. Gary Lynn U. who in the fall of 1996 were elected Farm and Ranch Family of the year for Cass County, TX. The award was presented at the annual Farm and Ranch Banquet for Cass Co., TX. Gary is the son of Morris Sheppard U. of the 5257,2725

XID

Richard III/Claburn U. I Subclan. Gary and his wife, nee: Judy Carol 63/70,5257 Whitlow are natives of Cass Co., TX. After years both spent in the teaching 5264 system, they returned to their roots in Cass County to build a farm setting into a thriving business. Gary's interest started at age 10 when he earned a cow by meeting his Dad's challenge to nurse her back to health. Gary went on to receive the FFA "American Farmer Award" and the "Lone Star Farmer Degree". Today he has about 100 head of cattle. Gary also has five poultry production houses and he farms grain with his brother, Kenneth. Brother Kenneth and James also raise chickens 5251,5250 and sister Glenda Parr raises cattle. Gary and Judy have three 5256,5257,5264 sons - Nathan, Matt and Bart. From a personal visit in April 1996 5258,5259,5260 your editor knows that this award is well deserved. This Upchurch family lives in a beautiful part of the world. They care for the land and the family deeply and they nurture both. We are especially grateful to Judy who keeps us informed about happenings in 5264 in Upchurch country on the Cass Co., TX scene.

See UB, Vol. 18, No. 1 (January 1997) for the location of Upchurch families in Illinois as of 1880. Descendants representing the Richard U. III/Sion U. Subclan and the Richard U. III/Buckner 63/64,63/69 U. Subclan are present.

XID

CLAN 4. (Richard Upchurch III)

63

The descendants of James David U.I "Dave" met in reunion at Kimberling 10375
 City, MO (near Branson) on 19 JUL 1997. Dave was the son of James Britton 10375,1231
 U. who heads the James Britton U. Line in the Richard U.III/Claburn U I 1231,63/70
 Subclan. Cousin Gloria (Stewart) Farley was kind enough to alert us about 22319
 this event and afterwards to provide a list of those present. Three siblings and
 GGC of James David U. I were responsible for organizing the event. They were 10375
 Mae (Gundolf) Voegelé of Conway, AR, Betsy (Gundolf) Harris of Scott, AR, 22860,22327
 and Bob Gundolf of Camden, AR. 22858

V. UPCHURCH CLANS IN AMERICA

A. The Unfolding Story of How Southern Upchurch Family Members Found Their Way To Montgomery County, IL Right After The Civil War.

XID

1. Background.

The story about how some of our cousins moved from the Southern Bastion of Franklin Co., NC to Yankee Country in Montgomery Co., IL will perhaps never be fully understood. Still, now is a good time to tell what we have learned over the years, and especially of what we have learned recently. The key part of the Upchurch family tree involved is as follows:

- I. Richard U., III (Head of Upchurch Clan No. 4). He was probably a child of 4 or 5 years when his parents moved from Brunswick Co., VA, to present day Franklin Co., NC. He died intestate in Franklin Co., NC (in 1817) and we have good records of the land he owned. He had 8 children. 63
- A. Sion U., born, married, had children and presumably died and is buried in Franklin Co., NC. 64
- 1. Lindsey U., b. 30 AUG 1816 (presumably in Franklin Co., NC) 1002
 - md. Louisa Emily Vesimore Jones. They had 9 children. 1003
 - a. Theodore Sidney U. 1142
 - b. Escue Hazeltine U. 1144
 - c. Romulus Madison U. 1145
 - d. Richmond Herbert U. 1146

Our awareness of this section of the Upchurch Family has been heightened by our longtime cooperator and supporter, Mrs. Charles O. Pollard, nee: Eva Lois Cook of San Antonio, TX, a granddaughter of Romulus Madison U. Lois had informed us of the fact that he lived for a time in the area of Irving in Montgomery Co., IL, and that he married and started his family there. In his middle and later years he lived in Hughes Springs, Cass Co., TX, where he is buried. Lois provided many clippings and photographs passed down in the family telling of relatives who continued to live in Montgomery Co., IL, including especially her Great Uncle Escue Hazeltine U.

In the early 1980s we were in touch with Alice (Upchurch) Downs (now deceased) who was living in Montgomery Co., IL. For a time we were in touch with William Lee U., a grandson of Escue Hazeltine U. but for various reasons these trails grew cold.

Along the way our knowledge of this section of the Upchurch Family was enhanced by records generated when Richmond Herbert U. died 1146 intestate, leaving land in Arkansas.

2. The Search Heats Up.

The Editor of the UB, wearing his farmer's hat, developed a need for two gravity flow wagons to be used on Fine Acres Farms in Montgomery Co. MO. Mr. Sam Cobb, Jr., one of the operators on Fine Acres Farms, happened to see some used grain wagons in Montgomery Co., IL. In due course he and your editor in February 1997 traveled to Montgomery Co., IL and purchased two of the wagons. It just so happened that we had lunch in the little town of Irving, Montgomery Co., IL, which is the area in which some of the children of Lindsey U. were found on the 1880 census records. Sam and I asked a few 1002 questions and drove through one large cemetery in Hillsboro, IL, the county seat of Montgomery Co., IL. This casual search brought no information about Upchurch cousins but it did renew my resolve to learn more and to return for a closer look,

3. Pay Day, 3 APR 1998.

In more than a year of checking into descendants of our Montgomery Co., IL, relatives we came to establish an interaction with two who still lived in Montgomery Co., IL. They were Lee Downs Bernhardt and John 6238,43856 Allen Downs, children of Alice (Upchurch) Downs. By prior 1557 arrangement, Sallaine and I drove to Hillsboro, IL, on 3 APR 1998 and spent an enjoyable day with Lee and John. We discussed our mutual Upchurch heritage over coffee and cake in Lee's home. Then John treated us to lunch at the local unique Church Pub. We then traveled to the area south and east of Irving, IL, where we inspected the grave site of Escue Hazeltine U. and other family members at Woodside Cemetery. Not far away we viewed Bost Hill Cemetery where Nora and Alice, two of Escue's daughters are buried. John and Lee told us stories of their family heritage in this rural setting. We copied family records which Lee had assembled for our visit. From these we learned that Lindsey U. and 1002 his wife died and are buried in Cimarron, OK. This was new information, as we previously had no record of his leaving Franklin Co., NC. We still do not know if he ever visited or lived in Montgomery Co., IL. It seems likely that he did. John told us with pride that a picture of his Grandfather, Escue Hazeltine U., hangs in his home. We also learned from Lee and John that Escue played the violin. He farmed for over 50 years in Montgomery Co., IL.

XID

Lee and John told us of how Escue Hazeltine U. had served the Confederacy from Franklin Co., NC, and there he had married and had one child. This child and mother, names not learned, suffered an untimely death. Shortly after the Civil War, Escue moved to Montgomery Co., IL. We know that his brother, Romulus Madison U., made the same move at about the same time. Shortly after arriving in Montgomery Co., IL, the brothers found brides, married and started their families. Lee, John, Sallaine, and I mused about the difficulties that southern Confederate Veterans might have had upon moving to a more northern state.

1144
1145
6238
43856

In mid-afternoon, John introduced us to the Hillsboro Public Library where we were to spend an hour looking for Upchurch footprints. We took our leave of Lee and John, thanking them for their kind hospitality and cooperation. It was most pleasant to meet these two fourth cousins, one removed.

4. The Library.

From our one hour search in the Hillsboro, IL Library, we learned that no Upchurch family members were recorded as being in Montgomery CO., IL, prior to the end of the Civil War in 1865. The most informative Upchurch records we found were the marriage records for Montgomery Co., IL, for the period 1851-1870 which were as follows:

Grooms

<u>Docket</u>	<u>Groom</u>	<u>Bride</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Code</u>
3696	Robert L. Upchurch	Sarah A. Day	21 SEP 1868	-
3657	Romulus M. Upchurch	Mary L. Rebman	16 JUL 1868	704
3126	Theadore S. Upchurch	Lucinda E. Satterlee	27 MAY 1866	705

Brides

4259	Eli Dryer	Mrs. Lucinda E. Upchurch	24 NOV 1870	-
3795	John W. Hickman	Mary E. Upchurch	7 JAN 1869	-

Codes:

704 - Consent for marriage given by MICHAEL L. WALCHER, Guardian of Mary L. Rebman, minor and heir of John Rebman, deceased.

705 - Consent given by MILES A. SATTERLY.

Romulus M. Upchurch & Theodore S. Upchurch are two sons of Lindsey U. of the Richard U. III/Sion U. Subclan. It appears that Theodore S. U. died a couple (1-4) years after he md. Lucinda and that she md. 2nd Eli Dryer. Mary E. U. is presumably a daughter of Lindsey U., but whether she is the one known as Polly Lucretia U. or the one known as Mary Mandi U. needs to be resolved.

Robert L. U. does not appear to be a son or a nephew of Lindsey U. This Robert L. U. is possibly the son of John Foster U., of the John U. III/Samuel U. Subclan David U. Line of Saline Co., IL.

These records reveal several things. This is the first evidence we have of a third son of Lindsey U., namely Theodore S. U., being in Montgomery Co., IL. In fact, the marriage date of 27 MAY 1866 is the earliest date we have of an Upchurch being in Montgomery Co., IL. Could it be that he was the first to arrive? Perhaps there are present day Dryer family members living in the area who could shed some light on our Upchurch heritage.

We did not have the opportunity to visit the Court House where perhaps more information might be gained about our Upchurch heritage in Montgomery Co., IL

5. The Buckner U. Connection.

It should be noted in passing that Buckner U., a son of Richard U. III, moved from Franklin Co., NC. to Brown Co., IL, sometime around 1840. He was the Uncle of Lindsey U. and the Great Uncle of the three Upchurch men we find in Montgomery Co., IL, right after the Civil War. One is tempted to suggest that Buckner wrote back growing reports of IL to his NC relatives but this is pure speculation. One might also reason that one or more of the three Upchurch men could have had an experience or association in the Civil War that caused them to move to Montgomery Co., IL - more pure speculation.

We have long corresponded with descendants of Buckner U. and have an invitation to attend the family reunion for this family to be held at the Buckner U. homestead in Brown Co., IL, this summer. We hope to attend.

6. Related Records in the UB.

The Master Outline for the Richard U. III/Sion U. Subclan, through the 9th generation, was presented in UB, Vol. 4, No. 2, (APRIL) 1983. In the intervening 15 years we have learned a great deal and an updated version of

XID

this subclan is presented in Section VI of this issue of the UB.

A picture of Romulus Madison U. and his family appears in UB, Vol. 4, No. 1 (JAN) 1983. 1145

7. Cooperators.

We are pleased to recognize the following individuals who have been helpful in assembling information on the Richard U. III/Sion U. Subclan. 63/64

- Mrs. Willis Allen Downs (nee: Alice Isola U.)(deceased). 1557
- Mrs. Charles Oscar Pollard, II, (nee: Eva Lois Cook). 1154
- Mrs. James Faringhy Best (nee: Betty Ann Wallace). 1579
- Mrs. Robert S. Kessler (nee: Ruth Virginia U.). 15625
- William Lee U. 5624
- Harold Robert U. 5626
- Mrs. Elmo E. Bernhardt (nee: Lottie Lee Downs). 6238
- John Allen Downs. 43856

It is our hope that much more will be learned about the Richard U. III/Sion U. Subclan, and especially about those members who moved to Illinois. 63/64

VI. OUTLINE OF SELECTED CLANS OR SUBCLANS

XID

Introduction and Outline of the Sion Upchurch Subclan
of the Richard Upchurch, III Clan

Considerable detail was presented about Sion U. in the Vol. 4, No. 1 (APRIL) 1983, issue of the <u>UB</u> . Since that time additional increments of information have continued to surface about Sion U. and his family. However, the basic facts about Sion U. himself remain unchanged. He was born about 1775 in Franklin Co., NC, as one of eight children of Richard U., III, Head of Upchurch Clan No. 4. He grew to adulthood, married, had four children and died all in this same community. To the best of our knowledge, this all took place in that part of Franklin Co., NC, called the Moccasin Creek Area where his Grandfather, Richard U. II, had settled in 1755 when he came to NC from Brunswick Co., VA. Sion U. was on the 1830 census for Franklin Co., NC, but not on the 1840 census in Franklin Co., NC. It is presumed he died between these two dates. His burial place is unknown but undoubtedly is in Franklin Co., NC. Several of the grandsons of Sion U. served the South in the Civil War and a number of them died in this conflict. As more details appear about Sion U. and as the records for him are studied over and over, we shall, no doubt, be able to tell a more complete story of this member of the 6 th generation of the Upchurch Family in America. To place this on a more personal note, the children of Sion U. were 2 nd cousins of your editor's grandfather, Bartley Jefferson U. Although we were all born and raised in central NC, it is unlikely that Bartley ever met or knew his 2 nd cousins.	64
The amount of knowledge we have of the four children of Sion U. varies greatly from child to child. Of his son, Albert U., we know only his name and that could even have been Alfred rather than Albert. Of his daughter, Cynthia U., we know only a little more. I seems she, in 1838 in Franklin Co., NC, md. a Calvin someone who could have been Calvin Upchurch, parentage as yet unknown, or it could have been a Calvin S. Jones. For Richmond U., another son of Sion U., we have modest information as presented in the Master Outline below.	64 1000 1001 4154
It is with Lindsey U., a third son of Sion U., that we have hit the jackpot, as the last two decades have gone by. The most recent event in this saga involved a trip your editor and his wife made to Montgomery Co., IL, on 3 APR 1998. The details of this trip are presented in Section V of this issue of the <u>UB</u> . The Master Outline presented below reflects the substantial increase in knowledge about the Lindsey U. Line in the Richard U. III/Sion U. Subclan.	1002,64 64 63/64

One might say that we have barely scratched the surface in learning about Sion U. and his descendants. With help from various members of this part of our Upchurch Family, we will hope to learn and publish much more. 64

OUTLINE OF THE RICHARD U., III/SION UPCHURCH SUBCLAN THROUGH THE 9TH GENERATION 63/64

- I. Sion U., b. about 1775, (p. Franklin Co., NC), d. before 1840 (p. Franklin Co. NC) md. Elizabeth ---, b. about 1775. 64
 - A. Richmond U., b. about 1802, md. Susan Bryant, b. about 1805. 4154,21221
 1. Catharine U., b. about 1826, d. 1916, md. 18 JAN 1847 (Nash Co., NC) James Madison Culpepper. 21222 21223
 2. William U., b. about 1828 possibly killed in Civil War. 4157
 3. Briant U., b. about 1829 possibly killed in Civil War. 4161
 4. Rhoda U., b. about 1830, md. 17 AUG 1850 (Franklin Co., NC) Bennett N. Boon. 4155 4156
 5. Delany U., b. about 1835. 4158
 6. Sion M. U., CSA, b. about 1836 (Franklin Co., NC), md about 1896 Geneva Coppedge, b. about 1862. 4162
 - a. William Richmond U., b. 1900, d. 24 JAN 1993 (Bur. Duke Memorial Bapt. Ch. Cem.), md. _____. 10876
 - b. Laura U., md. Zollie Howell. 10877,10878
 - c. No further issue.
 7. Martha U., b. about 1836. 4159
 8. Albert U., b. about 1838 possibly killed in Civil War. 4164
 9. Oliver P. U., CSA, b. about 1840 (Nash Co., NC), d. 27 JUN 1862, md. 14 DEC 1857 (Franklin Co., NC) Amanda N. Gay. 4165 10533
 10. Jasper N. U., CSA, b. about 1842, d. 18 APR 1865 (Point Lookout, MD). 4166
 11. Susan J. U., b. about 1846, md. 4 DEC 1866 (Franklin Co., NC) James A. Matthews. 4163 10534
 - B. Albert U. (Alfred U.?). 1000
 - C. Lindsey (Lynsey) U., b. 30 AUG 1816 (p. Franklin Co., NC), d. 28 JAN 1892 (Cimarron Co., OK)(Bur.-), md. 11 SEP 1838 (Franklin Co., NC) Louisa Emily Vesimore (Vessimor) Jones, b. 8 APR 1821, d. 17 NOV 1896 (Cimarron Co., OK)(Bur.-). 1002 1003
 1. Theodore Sidney U. "Ted", b. - (Franklin Co., NC), md. 27 MAY 1866 (Montgomery Co., IL) Lucinda E. Satterlee [Lucinda md. 2nd, 24 NOV 1870 (Montgomery Co., IL) Eli Dryer]. 1142 44435
 - a. A child.

	XID
2. Josuha Science U. "Josh", b. (Franklin Co., NC), md. -. a. Larkin U.	1143 1560
3. Escue Hazeltine U. "Scooter", CSA, b. 21 FEB 1841 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 16 FEB 1924 (Montgomery Co., IL)(Bur. Woodside Cem. Witt Tsp., Montgomery Co., IL), md. 1 st (NC) -, d. before 1870; md. 2 nd 9 FEB 1871 (Irving Tsp., Montgomery Co., IL) Mary Lucretia Yenny2/, b. 3 APR 1853 (Litchfield, Irving Tsp, Montgomery Co., IL), d. 3 APR 1933 (Montgomery Co., IL)(Bur. AS HUS). a.1/ _____ U (F), d. before 1870. b.2/ Margaret Elizabeth U. "Maggie", b. 28 FEB 1872, d. 19 NOV 1918 (Lincoln, NE)(Influenza)(Bur. AS FAT), md. Scott Bunton. No issue. c.2/ Clara Belle U., b. 24 APR 1873 (Montgomery Co., IL), d. 11 APR 1933 (St. Louis, MO) (Bur. St. Louis, MO), md. JUN 1899 (Montgomery Co., IL) Frederick J. Thalgott, b.- (Trenton, IL), d. 11 JUN 1845 (St. Louis, MO)(Bur. St. Louis, MO). d.2/ Emily Elnora U., b. 18 SEP 1874 (Irving, Witt Tsp, Montgomery Co., IL), d. 6 MAR 1938 (Irving, Montgomery Co., IL)(Bur. Bost Hill Cem., Fillmore Tsp, Montgomery Co., IL), md. 1896 Howard E. Cress, b. -,d. MAR 1932 (Irving, Montgomery Co., IL)(Bur. AS WIF). e.2/ Mary Maude U., b. 30 JUN 1876, d. 14 JUL 1966 (Hillsboro, Montgomery Co., IL)(Bur. Oak Grove Cem., Hillsboro, IL), md 1 st Frank M. Clotfelter, b. 11 MAY 1869, d.- (Bur. AS WIF); md. 2 nd JAN (MAR) 1933 (Irving, Montgomery Co., IL) Ralph Thumb, b.-, d. -(Bur.-) Div. f.2/ Joyce Ethlean U., b. 6 JUN 1878 (IL), d. 4 FEB 1960 (Hillsboro, Montgomery Co., IL)(Bur. AS FAT), md. 10 JUN 1908 (St. Louis, MO) Henry P. Thalgott b.-,d.- (St. Louis, MO)(Bur. Trenton, IL) [They had one child - a dau d. at birth, Bur. AS FAT]. g.2/ Lola Susan B. U.,b. 20 AUG 1879, d. 8 MAR 1959 (Bur. AS FAT), md. 29 APR 1900 Fred W. Burke, b. 8 JUL 1873, d. 12 MAY 1958 (Bur. AS WIF). h.2/ Hettie Myrtle U., b. 25 NOV 1880, d. 4 AUG 1947 (Los Angeles, CA)(Bur. Forrest Lawn Cem., Los Angeles, CA), md. 1 st John Peter Gordon, b.-, d. 14 FEB 1949 (Los Angeles, CA)(Bur AS WIF). No issue.	1144 43819 5622 43820 4177 4178 4275 4176 1552 44416 4180 1553 4179 1556 4173 1551 4181

- md. 2nd _____ Townsend.
- i.2/ Estella Mae U. "Billie" "Stella", b. 15 AUG 1883, 1555
 d. 22 JUN 1969 (Los Angeles, CA)(Bur. Forrest
 Lawn Cem., Los Angeles, CA), md. (St. Louis, MO)
 George A. Gorham, b. 21 AUG 1890 (MO), d. 43821
 1 FEB 1956 (Los Angeles, CA)(Bur. AS WIF).
 No issue.
- j.2/ Lula Gertrude U. "Lou" "Lu", b. 12 JUN 1885 1554
 (Witt Tsp, Montgomery Co., IL), d. 4 OCT 1957
 (St. Louis MO)(Bur. Jefferson Barracks Nat'l
 Cem., St. Louis, MO), md 1st (St. Louis, MO)
 Harry H. Doerste, b. 1882, d. 1922 (Bur. St. Louis, 44424
 MO), md. 2nd Henry J. Wauge, b. 2 AUG 1897, 44425
 d. 27 JAN 1961 (Bur. AS WIF).
- k.2/ Kathryn Lucretia U. "Katy", b. 4 FEB 1887, 1559
 d. 16 AUG 1974 (Los Angeles, CA)(Bur. Forrest
 Lawn Cem., Los Angeles, CA), md. Edward 4182
 Buttweiler, b. 25 DEC 1879, d. 8 MAR 1944
 (Los Angeles, CA)(Bur. As WIF). No issue.
- l.2/ Robert E. Lee U., b. 3 JAN 1890 (Montgomery 1558
 Co., IL), d. 10 MAR 1916 (Hillsboro, Montgomery
 Co., IL)(Bur. Woodside Cemetery, Witt Tsp.,
 Montgomery Co., IL), md. 18(19) FEB 1919
 Amber Charlotte Downs, b. 18 JUL 1896 5223
 (Irving, Montgomery Co., IL), d. 18 JUL 1982
 (Bur. -).
- m.2/ Charles Harold U., b. 27 MAY 1893 (Witt Tsp., 5900
 Montgomery Co., IL), d. 19 MAR 1919 (Rolla, KS)
 {of Influenza}(Bur. Woodside Cemetery, Witt Tsp.,
 Montgomery Co., IL) [He died 8 days after marriage],
 md. 11 MAR 1919 _____.
- n.2/ Alice Isola U., b. 2 APR 1897, d. 12 JUN 1981 1557
 (Bur.-), md. 3 APR 1920 Willis Allen Downs, 4174
 b. 29 APR 1895, d. 26 NOV 1979 (Bur. -).
- c. No further issue.
4. Romulus Madison U. "Mac", b. 2 AUG 1843 (Franklin Co., 1145
 NC), d. 21 DEC 1910 (Hughes Springs, TX)(Bur. Hughes
 Springs, TX), md. 16 JUL 1868 (Irving, IL) Mary Lucretia 1147
 Rebman, b. 17 JUL 1852 (Irving, IL), d. 11 FEB 1920
 (Hughes Springs, TX)(Bur. AS HUS).
- a. Arthur Cariker U., b. ca 1870 (Irving, IL), d. 1950 1148
 (Oklahoma City, OK)(Bur. Oklahoma City, OK),
 md. 1st (Pittsburg, TX) Inez Fisher, b. ca 1872; 1152

	md. 2 nd >1910 Ethel _____. No issue.	XID
b.	Eva Lula U., b. 21 DEC 1872 (Irving, IL), d. 22 DEC 1950 (Hughes Springs, TX)(Bur. Georgetown, TX), md. JAN 1898 (Hughes Springs, TX) Thomas Jefferson Cook "Tom", b. 25 MAR 1870 (Jefferson, TX), d. 8 MAR 1943 (Hughes Springs, TX)(Bur. Hughes Springs, TX).	1149 1153
c.	Child, b. p. 1775 (p. IL), died in infancy.	
d.	Ina Estelle U., b. 11 OCT 1876 (St. Louis, MO/IL), d. 4 JUL 1959 (Los Angeles, CA)(Bur. Inglewood Cem. Los Angeles Co., CA), md. (Marshall, TX) William Wilburn Slaughter, b. 6 NOV 1868, d. 7 APR 1938 (Huntington Park, Los Angeles Co., CA)(Bur. AS WIF).	1150 1156
e.	Ella May U., b. 1880 (Avinger, TX), d. DEC 1973 (Dallas, TX), md. 1908 (Hughes Springs, TX) Charles W. Graham, b.-,d.- (TX)(Bur. Dallas, TX).	1151 1159
f.	No further issue.	
5.	Richmond Herbert U. "Dee", b. - (Franklin Co., NC), md. Sarah _____. a. Effie U., d. age 10-15. No issue. b. No further issue.	1146 43868
6.	Nancy Wheeler U., b. (Franklin Co., NC) "Nanny", md. _____ Bolster. a. Charles F. Bolster.	1161 1561
7.	Dorch Anchilla U. "Dorch", b.- (Franklin Co., NC), md. _____ Gifford. a. Ida Gifford, md. _____ Morgan. b. Maud Gifford, md. _____ Clover. c. Flora Gifford, md. _____ Clover. d. Lucy Gifford, md. _____ Cheever.	1162 4169 4170 4171 4172
8.	Polly Lucretia U. "Poll""Emily", b.- (Franklin Co., NC), md. _____. a. One child - this was the only one of 20 heirs of Richmond Herbert U. not located). b. No further issue.	1163
9.	Mary Mandi U. "Mary", b. (Franklin Co., NC).	1164
D.	Cynthia U., md. 31 MAR 1838 (Franklin Co., NC) Calvin U. (Calvin S. Jones?)	1001 9889

**UPDATED OUTLINE OF THE BURKELY U.,SR. SUBCLAN 65
OF THE RICHARD U.,III CLAN (CLAN 4). 63**

The last comprehensive treatment of this subclan appeared in UB, Vol. 5, No. 1 (January 1984). The reader is referred to this 1984 presentation as the story it tells about Burkely U. Sr., is still relevant. Evenso, in the last 14 years we have gathered additional information about this subclan. This gathering has been facilitated by input from many cousins to whom appreciation is expressed. Many descendants of Burkely U., Sr. continue to live in or near the area of Moccasin Creek in southern Franklin Co., NC, where he spent his entire life. Many of these descendants are mentioned in the ZEBULON RECORD newspaper which covers the area of interest. Since the early 1980s your editor has clipped and cross-filed all the personal records from the newspaper. Quite a few of these events relate to a descendant of Burkely U., Sr. Given that many of his descendants come down through the female lines, one does not always recognize that a given person is actually a descendant of Burkely U., Sr. Such entries are in the files to be discovered as cousins as other records are filed revealing a relationship to the extended Upchurch family. To one interested in family history such discoveries are like finding little nuggets of gold.

We can now add to the record something more about Burkely U., Sr. himself and the land which he owned as well as something more about the number of his children and additional details on some of them.

Two inputs can be added to the previous report that Burkely U., Sr. served in the War of 1812. On 8 SEP 1992 Cousin Arieta (Snyder) Smith was kind enough to send us a document entitled "Muster Rolls of the Soldiers of the War of 1812 - Detached from the Militia of North Carolina in 1812 and 1814". This was published per resolution of the General Assembly of 21 JAN 1851 under the direction of the Adjutant General, Raleigh, NC. Six Upchurch family members were listed as follows:

James Upchurch, (James U.,VII)	67
Franklin County II Reg. 1812.	
Berkely Upchurch (Burkely U.,Sr.)	65
Franklin County.	
Burtiss Upchurch (Burtis U.)	80
6 th Co. detached from Wake Reg.	
Bentess Upchurch	
7 th Co. detached from Wake Reg.	
Stephen Upchurch	13474
5 th Co. detached from Chatham Reg.	
Ruffin Upchurch (Ruffin U.)	9
Chathan Co. 3 Reg?	

Among the six, Berkely Upchurch is our Burkely U., Sr. Now is a good time to digress and show how these six Upchurch veterans of the War of 1812 fit into the family and relate to each other.

65

Generation

1	I. Michael U., I - original immigrant.	146
2	A. Richard U., I.	149
3	1. James U., I.	151
4	a. Richard U., II . b. about 1725. (Brunswick Co., VA), moved to Moccasin Creek area of Franklin Co., NC about 1755.	152
5	i. Richard U., III - Head of Clan 4.	63
*6	(I) Burkely U., Sr.	65
*6	(II) James U., VII.	67
5	ii. Moses U. - Head of Clan 1.	1
*6	(I) Ruffin U.	9
5	iii. Nathan U., I.	78
*6	(I) Burtis U.	80
3	2. John U., I.	150
4	a. James U., III.	155
5	i. John U., III - Head of Clan 14.	157
*6	(I) Stephen U.	13474

The above (*) accounts for 5 of the 6 Upchurch veterans of the War of 1812. Note that they are all of the 6th generation of the family in America. Of these 5, there are 4 who are brothers or first cousins. These 4 are 3rd cousins of Stephen U. The four grandsons of Richard U., II who served were all born in the Moccasin Creek area of Franklin Co., NC. At the time of their service in the 1812 War, Burkely U., Sr. and James U., VII were still living in this area, but the parents of Ruffin U. and Burtis U. had moved their families to Chatham and Wake Counties, NC., respectively from which the two boys served in the war.

Stephen U., the more distant cousin, served from the Shaddocks Creek area of Chatham Co., NC, to which his father had moved the family from Brunswick Co., VA in the 1780s. This record is especially important to us as it establishes that Stephen U. was still in Chatham Co., NC. as of 1812 prior to his subsequent move to TN.

The sixth and final member of the Upchurch family who served in the War of 1812, Bentess Upchurch, is a puzzle to us. This name has not previously reached the Upchurch files with this exact spelling. One might conclude that this Bentess is the same as the Burtess in the same list, except for the fact that they served in different companies. We have not yet identified an Upchurch with the spelling of a first name Bent---- who would have been of the right age to have served in military service in 1812.

We are left with the challenge of solving this puzzle.

We come now to an odd record in Franklin Co., NC, which may bear upon the above puzzle and which definitely concerns Burkely U., Sr. The record dated June 1816 concerns the Will by deposition of Jesse Averit found in Book E of Franklin Co., NC wills. The official information was entered on two dates and reads as follows: 65

"28 APR 1815 - Britton U. being deposed before Thomas Dunn, J.P. reports - SEP 1814 Britton U. was with Jesse Averit at General Muster in Louisburg NC & it was established that Jesse Averit was to take a tour of duty in place of Burkley U. in Norfolk, VA. Jesse Averit stated if he did not return his property was to go to William Owens & his wife Temperance & that Old Baker was to get nothing. Also: 5 MAY 1815 - Elizabeth Alford deposed before Thomas Bunn, J.P. says Jesse Averit told her his property should go to Temperance Owens".

Our interpretation of this record is that Jesse Averit (Averitt, Averette) found himself about ready to enter the armed forces for service in the War of 1812. He suddenly realized that he might not return and decided to dispose of his earthly goods by means of a verbal statement to those around him. This oral statement constituted what is called a NUNCUPATIVE WILL as opposed to a written will. We do not know what happened to Jesse, but in any case in two or three years the matter of his verbal deposition of assets in the event of his demise became the subject of official consideration as evidenced by the 1815 depositions of Britton U. and Elizabeth Alford reproduced above.

Now to the implications of this will of Jesse Averit. First, it tells us that our Burkely U., Sr. had contracted with Jesse to take a tour of duty in the armed forces in his place. We presume that this contract was most likely fulfilled. We are left to wonder if Burkely U., Sr. actually did serve in the War of 1812 as the records show. Two possibilities emerge. Possibly he did indeed serve, whether or not the contract with Averit was fulfilled. Another prospect is that Burkely U., Sr. never served in the war but he got credit for it because he hired someone to go in his place. 65 65 65

The record gives us another matter to ponder. Note that the details show that Jesse Averit "told" his will to Britton U. in SEP 1814 and that this took place at "General Muster in Louisburg, NC..." This individual is without question Britton U. I, a brother of Burkely U., Sr., and James U. VII, both of whom served in the War of 1812 as reported above. Since Britton U. I was at "General Muster", can we take this as evidence that he, too, was there to enroll? Further, could it be that he was in fact the "Bentess U" of the puzzle stated above? Quite possibly the records became garbled and "Britton" became "Bentess". We have no other record bearing upon whether Britton U., I did or did not serve in the War of 1812. 68,65,67 68 68

The name of Burkely U., Sr. appears frequently on the records of Franklin Co., NC during his adulthood which lasted until 1863. He witnessed various documents, was recorded as being present at many estate sales and was involved in land transactions. At some future date perhaps a more complete inventory and interpretation of his record will be made to reveal more of the man, his family and his times. For the present let us illustrate his activities by land transactions recorded in 1815, 1855 and 1870. These are shown below in extract form as Documents A, B and C.

DOCUMENT A:

"Franklin Co., NC, Dd Bk Pg 74, 6 SEP 1815, John Pace to Burkley U. both of Franklin Co. for \$1.00 love, goodwill & affection - All that land purchased of Buckner U. adjoining lands of sd John Pace, Richard U., John Carpenter, Jubal U., and Willie Pace - 200 A - Beg at a pine Upchurch & John Carpenter's corner along sd Carpenter's line to a maple branch down branch to Richard U. line to a maple along John Pace's line to Willie Pearce's line to a red oak Jubal U. corner along Jubal U. line to beginning.

Sion U.	John (X) Pace
Richard U.	Reg Mch Session 1816".

DOCUMENT B:

"Franklin Co., NC - Dd Bk 3 Pg 340 10 APL 1855. Berkley U. & Alice (X) (Pace) U., his wife, sold William Privit 10 APL 1855 140 acres "waters of Mockerson Cr beg cor pine Jas U. cor - west to a corner post oak on Martha Pearce's line, along her line to a stake Bailey Gay's line - along sd line East to a corner oak on a branch - down sd branch to a fork- North prong of sd branch to first station.

Att: D Young	Berkley U.
Reg 10 APR 1855	Alice (X) U.

DOCUMENT C:

"This document concerns a deed made 5 MAR 1870 in Franklin Co., NC. From it one may conclude that at his death in 1863 Burkely U., Sr. designated 7 heirs to receive equal shares ($8 \frac{4}{7}$ acres each) of a 60 acre tract. In the 1870 deed three heirs (children of Burkely U, Sr.) transfer their $25 \frac{5}{7}$ acres ($8 \frac{4}{7} \times 3$) to William Privett, husband of Auma U., a sibling of the three heirs. The three are Ambrose U. (Ambrose Amos U.), Martha Alford (Martha M. U.) and Urzuly U. (Ersula U.). It would be helpful to locate the document which lists the 7 heirs in order to more definitely fix the names of the 8 (9) children of Burkely U., Sr."

The 60 acres which Burkely U., Sr. did not dispose of in the 1855 sale was retained until his death in 1863. It was the subject of a sale in 1870 by some of the heirs - his seven surviving children (Document C). We need to acquire a copy of the 1870 deed and also a copy of the will of Burkely U, Sr.

65

65

These three documents represent a tiny fraction of the total amount of information available about the Upchurch family and their land holdings in southern Franklin Co., NC, in the 1750-1850 era. Some of this information exists but has not yet been accumulated in one place. This total resource base needs ongoing analysis and will yield handsome dividends in documenting the Upchurch family of Moccasin Creek, to which arguably one-half of the present day extended Upchurch family trace their heritage.

We turn now to a consideration of the children of Burkely U., Sr. It appears his marriage in 1815 to Alsey (Alice) Pace, born about 1798, was his only marriage. Given her likely childbearing years and the practices of the times we speculate that the couple could have had as many as 13 children. Evidence for 9 or 10 of these exists and the names of 8 or 9 are known. The uncertainty of 9 vs 10 and 8 vs 9 occurs because one set of data indicates there were daughters named Ersula and Angelina; whereas, another set indicates these two may represent one person. Perhaps we shall know by and by.

65

2790

The following listing will help regarding the prospects for 13 children:

Child No.	Known/Estimated/ or Speculated Birth Dates	Name of Child if known (XID)	Comments (Home= of Burkely U.,Sr.)
1	1816	Leacy U. (F)(2795)	In home 1830; md 1836
2	1817	Auma U. (F)(2794)	Would have to fit age 5-10 in home in 1830 but was actually 13; md 1837
3	1818	Ambrose Amos U. (M) (545)	In home 1830; md 1840/1841
4	1820	_____	No evidence for a child found
5	1822	Martha M. U.(F) (1016)	In home 1830,1840; md 1841
6	1824	_____)No evidence for these three possible children found. May have died young.
7	1826	_____	
8	1828	_____	
9	1830	Burkely U., Jr.(M) (3567)	In home 1840,1850; md 1854
10	1832	Clara Ann U.(F) (2798)	In home 1840,1850; md 1853
11	1834	_____	No evidence for a child found
12	1836	Ersula U. (F)(1017)	b. 12 JUN 1836. A female of this age is in the home in 1840, 1850 & 1860. In 1850 is named Angelina. In 1860 is named Ersula
13	1837	Richard U. (M) (2799)	In home 1840, 1850

These documents record the presence of certain Upchurch family members at particular times. They also provide important information which will eventually lead to our more complete understanding of where Upchurch owned tracts were located in southern Franklin Co., NC.

In Document A, we find Burkely U., Sr. receiving as a gift 200 acres from his father-in-law, John Pace. In Document B, they dispose of 140 acres of this tract and from this we learn that the name of Burkely's wife could be ALICE (PACE) U., as opposed to ALSEY (PACE) U. Document C treats the remaining 60 acres of the 200 acre tract.

The information about the location of the tracts mentioned in the three documents is made more valuable in that we know where the land of Richard U., III was located in Franklin Co., NC. The exact location of the 182 ¼ acres inherited by the eight children of Richard U., III upon his death in 1817 is plotted in UB, Vol. 13, No. 4 (OCT 1992). He also owned another adjoining 91 ½ acres m/l which went as a dower to his 2nd wife, Susannah (-) U. making 273 ¾ acres altogether. Our current working hypothesis is that Richard U., II owned a rather large tract of land in this area which in due course served as a base for the land holdings of his children in the area, including most likely some or all of the lands owned by his son, Richard U., III, as mentioned above. As an aside, we can mention that the 100 acre tract on which Richard U., II had his home adjoined the lands of his son, Richard U., III. Richard U., II gave this 100 acre tract to his son, Nathan U., I in 1794. The children and grandchildren of Richard U., II were involved in numerous land acquisition and disposition transactions which actually helps in locating the extensive Upchurch land holdings which existed in southern Franklin Co., NC. in the 1750-1850 era.

In the 1815 transaction (Document A), we learn that the 200 acres acquired by Burkely U., Sr. from his father-in-law, John Pace, had been purchased by John Pace from Buckner U., a brother of Burkely U., Sr. Furthermore, this 200 acres in 1815 adjoined lands of Richard U., III and Jubal U., two sons of Richard U. II. It also joined lands of Willie Pace and John Carpenter. The latter had married Elizabeth U., a daughter of Benjamin U., who was another son of Richard U., II.

From the 1855 sale of 140 of the 200 acres (Document B), we learn that the property now joined that of James U. VII, a brother of Burkely U. Sr. Lands of Martha Pearce and Bailey Gay also joined the 140 acres, but we are yet to learn the connection, if any, of these two individuals to the Upchurch family.

More details on these children, their spouses and children, if any, are provided in the Master Outline which follows. Of the three known sons of Burkely U., Sr., two, Burkely U., Jr. and Richard U. died as a result of the Civil War. Burkely U., Jr. left a wife and two daughters. The remaining son, Ambrose Amos U., married and had a large family and many descendants. He was a colorful individual and we have much in hand to report about him at some future date. His picture and some details about him appear in UB, Vol. 3, No. 4 (October 1982).

The Master Outline which follows shows that the daughters of Burkely U., Sr. married into the local families of Alford, Pearce, Privette and Mullens. Many descendants of these daughters are found today in the general area east of Raleigh, NC, and almost every issue of the weekly, ZEBULON RECORD carries information about one or more of these descendants. A marriage for Ersula (Angelina?) has never been found. Her children went by the last name of Upchurch.

The Master Outline for the Burkely U., Sr. Subclan of the Richard U., III 65,63 Clan, to the extent that details are available, is provided below through the 9th Generation.

MASTER OUTLINE

- | | |
|---|-------------|
| II. Burkely U., Sr., b. about 1795 (NC), d. 1863, md 30 AUG 1815 (Franklin Co., NC) | 65 |
| Alsey (Alice) Pace, b. about 1798. | 2790 |
| A. Leacy U., b. about 1816, md 17 NOV 1836 (Franklin Co., NC) | 2795 |
| Benjamin Pearce (Member of the Benjamin U./Frances U., II | 2801 |
| Subclan)(He md 2ndly Linda Denton). | 2974 |
| 1. Lenora Jane Pearce, md John Clifton Pearce, b. 26 OCT 1838. 4457,4460 | |
| [Son of Acel Pearce & GS of Susan U.*] | |
| *The father of Susan U. has not been identified. He was | |
| likely one of the sons of Richard U., II. | |
| a. Jonah Robert Lee Pearce, b. 1 JAN 1874, md | 4458 |
| Theodosia Phillips. | 6319 |
| b. William Pearce. | ---- |
| c. Joshua Pearce, md (1 st) Martha Baker, | 6320,6321 |
| md (2 nd) Minnie Stallings, b. about 1867. | 22346 |
| d. Winnie Pearce, md William Jasper Stallings | 6322,2911 |
| [Son of Frances U., GS of Ambrose U. of | |
| Richard U. III/Burkely U. Subclan]. | |
| e. Further issue? | |
| 2. Further issue? | |
| B. Auma U. "Amy", b. about 1817 (Franklin Co., NC), md 25 NOV | 2794 |
| 1837 (Franklin Co., NC) William Privette, b. about 1807. | 2802 |
| 1. Albert Privette, b. about 1839. | 26896 |
| 2. Nancy Privette, b. about 1842, md Sidney Richards, b. | 26899,28456 |
| 17 NOV 1836, d. 5 JAN 1919. | |
| a. Sidi Ann Richards "Sidde", md Robert Jesse Johnson | 28461,28464 |
| b. Sarathna Richards, b. 22 MAR 1864, d. 29 JUL 1951, | 28462 |
| md James Monroe King. | 28465 |

- c. Repsie Richards, b. 1862, md Lee Richards, b. 9 FEB 1882 28463,28466
- d. Further issue?
- 3. Willis R. Privette CSA, b. about 1844, md Virginia Riley. 8835,8868
 - a. Elmer Privette, md Novie Pearce. 8853,8869
 - b. Marvin Privette, md Martha Ray. 8854,28509
 - c. Ivan Privette, b., d., (Bur. Pearces, NC), md Nettie Pearce, b.,d. (Bur. AS HUS). 8855 28493
 - d. Further issue?
- 4. William Privette, b. about 1847, md Margaret Phillips. 8834,8863
 - a. A. C. Privette "AL", md Lucendy Duke. 8847,8864
 - b. Sam Privette, md Mary _____. 8848
 - c. Jim Privette, md Lula _____. 8849
 - d. Richmond Allison Privette "Jack", b. 16 NOV 1882, d. 11 NOV 1943 (Bur. William Privette Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md 9 SEP 1906 Ada Gay [DAU of Mary Alford & GD of Martha M.U. - Hence Ada & Richard were 2nd cousins], b. 5 MAR 1892, d. 10 OCT 1944 (Wake Co., NC)(Bur. AS HUS). 8865
 - e. Blanche Privette, b. d. (Bur. William Privette Cem, md (1st) _____ Pearce, md (2nd) _____. 8851
 - f. Betty Privette, md (1st) Craig Brantley, md (2nd) Marvin Medlin. 8852,8866 8867
 - g. Further issue?
- 5. Calvin Thomas Privette, b. about 1848, md Frances Perry "Frankie" [widow], md _____ Duke. 8833,8857
 - a. Willis Ernest Privette, b. 1867, d. 12 AUG 1928 (Bur. Willis Privette Cem.), md Elizabeth Duke "Lizzie", b. 1867, d. 17 OCT 1940 (Bur.-). 8837 8858
 - b. Robert Allen Privette, b. 1869, d. 1942, md Nancy Catherine King "Tiny", b. 1871,d. 1913. 8839 8860
 - c. Riley M. Privette, b. 1 AUG 1870, d. 20 MAY 1944,md 16 OCT 1899 Rella Whitley, b. 1 JAN 1882, d. 10 JUN 1966. 8838 8859
 - d. Durly B. Privette, b. 1876, d. 1944., md 21 DEC 1899 Williford K. Pearce "Bud", b. 1877, d. 1 FEB 1929. 8840 8861
 - e. Further issue?
- 6. Adeline Privette, b. about 1850, md Archibald Pearce. 26897,28450
 - a. J. J. Pearce, b. 1868. 28451
 - b. William Howard Pearce, b. 1874, d. 8 JUL 1937, md Nellie Hester Privette [First cousins]. 24124 8844
 - c. George Davis Pearce. 28452
 - d. Further issue?
- 7. James Berry Privette, b. 10 MAY 1852, d. 1931 (Franklin Co., NC) 2968

XID

(Bur. Family Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md Perdida Phillips, 8305

b. 4 JUL 1862 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 10 FEB 1949 (Wake Co., NC)(Bur. AS HUS)(They were cousins)(She DAU of Presley J. Phillips of the Richard U., III/James U. Subclan).

a. Mattie Adna Privette, b. 3 NOV 1878 (Franklin Co., 23692 NC), d. 31 JAN 1966 (Durham, NC)(Bur. Pine Ridge Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md Robert Hackney Richardson, Sr., b. 1 MAY 24122 1874, d. 24 APR 1939 (Bur. AS WIF).

b. William Privette, b. 4 SEP 1880, d. as an infant. 24131

c. William Hilliard Privette, b. 25 AUG 1881 8846 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 14 MAY 1940 (Bur. Pearces Bapt. Ch. Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md Minnie (Young) Ellington, b. 4 MAR 1883 24123 (Oxford, NC), d. 5 DEC 1954 (Bur. AS HUS). [X wife of Robert Ellington].

d. Nellie Hester Privette, b. 8 DEC 1883 (18 DEC 1884) 8844 (Franklin Co., NC), d. JUL 1962 (Wendell, NC) (Bur. Green Mont. Cem., Wendell, NC), md William Howard Pearce,, b. 6 FEB 1874 24124 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 8 JUL 1937 (Wendell NC)(Bur. AS WIF). [They were first cousins].

e. Mary Luna Privette, b. 15 JUN 1901 (Franklin Co., 8842 NC), md Forest Hunter Broughton, Sr.,b.,d. 23691 (Bur. Bapt. Ch. Cem., Rolesville, NC).

f. Mary Etta Privette (Twin), b. 14 FEB 1885. Died 24130 as an infant.

g. Eva Alice Privette (Twin), b. 14 FEB 1885 (Franklin 23693 Co., NC), d. 23 DEC 1963 (Tillsonburg, Ontario, Canada)(Bur. Vanessa, Ontario, Canada), md 1904 William Robert Ellington, b. 22 FEB 1876 24126 (Oxford, NC), d. 14 APR 1954 (Youngsville, NC),(Bur. Harris Chapel Church Cem., Franklin Co., NC)[Brother of Minnie Ellington].

h. Willie Berry Privette, b. 8 JUL 1890 (8 JUL 1889) 23694 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 18 MAY 196-, md Maude Hortense Perry, b. 4 JUL 1896, d. 24123 30 JUN 1967 (Raleigh, NC)(Bur. Franklin Co., NC).

i. Hattie May Privette, b. 25 JAN 1892 (Franklin Co., 8845 NC), d. (Wake Forest, NC)(Bur. Pearces Bapt. Ch. Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md Jefferson Davis Pearce, b. 23 APR 1892 8862 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 18 MAR 1962 (Bur. AS WIF).

- XID
- j. Clellie Estelle Privette (Twin), b. 25 MAR 1894 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 17 SEP 1973 (Wake Forest, NC)(Bur. Franklin Co., NC), md 28 JAN 1912 (Franklin Co., NC) Williford Snow Gay, b. 20 DEC 1892 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 17 NOV 1972 (Louisburg, NC) (Bur. AS WIF) [Son of William Jasper Gay of the Benjamin U./Frances U. Subclan]. (Cousins). 12860 12858
 - k. Ellie Belle Privette (Twin), b. 25 MAR 1894 (Franklin Co., NC), d. At age of 2 - 3 weeks. 24127
 - l. James Ellis Privette, b. 14 FEB 1897 (Franklin Co. NC), d. 4 APR 1959 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Roseville Bapt. Church Cem., Wake Co., NC). md MAY 1918 (Wake Co., NC) Eva Mae Jones, b. 28 DEC 1898 (Wake Co., NC), d. 25 NOV 1962 (Raleigh, NC)(Bur. AS HUS). 8843 24128
 - m. Westley Ervin Privette, Sr., b. 14 FEB 1899, d. < JUL 1989 (Bur. Hephzibah Ch. Cem., Wake Co., NC), md Pauline Horton. 23695 24141
 - n. Annie Frances Privette, b. 14 MAR 1905 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 7 MAR 1998 (Louisburg, Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Nashville, --- Co., TN), md Alfred L. Tompkins, Jr., b. -, d. before 7 MAR 1998. 8841 24134
 - o. No further issue.
 - 8. Ellen Ann Privette, b. about 1854, d. (Bur. Hopkins Chapel Church, Wake Co., NC.) md Alpheus Perry, Jr. 8836 28444
 - a. Loney Allison Perry, md Nellie Horton. 28445,28448
 - b. Marcus Calvin Perry, md Annie Pearce. 28446,28449
 - c. Seth Jackson Perry, md Nancy A. (Alford?) 28447,--
 - d. Further issue?
 - 9. Frances Privette, b. about 1856, md William Pearce. 26898,28453
 - a. Ed Pearce, md Louise Williams. 28454,28458
 - b. Lisa Pearce "Lessie". md Charlie Murray. 28455,28459
 - c. Rosa Menda Pearce, b. 1876, md 25 JAN 1906 (Franklin Co., NC) Mark C. Alford, 2944 2943
 - b. (Franklin Co., NC) [Son of Eliza Jane U.; GS of Ambrose U.]{2nd cousins}.
 - d. Daisy Pearce, md Edward Alford "Eddie", b. 1879 (Franklin Co., NC) [Son of Eliza Jane U.; GS of Ambrose U.]{2nd cousins}. 2950,2949
 - e. Garland Pearce, md Sadie Carter. 28457,28460
 - f. Ora Pearce [DAU of Frances Privette, GD of Auma U.], md Richard Berkley U., b. JUN 1890(NC), {2nd cousins} Richard md 2nd Ruby _____. 7934 7933
 - g. Further issue?

10. Further issue?

- C. Ambrose Amos U., b. about 1818, d. 2 JUL 1894(FEB 1894)(Bur. Upchurch Cemetery, Pilot, NC), md 1 JAN 1840 (19 JAN 1841) (Franklin Co., NC) Harriet Pearce, b. ca 1818, d. 1 MAY 1861 (Bur. Peachtree Grove Cem.){DAU of John Pearce & Frances U., II; GD of Benjamin U. - Head of Clan}. 545 2800
1. Frances Ann U., b. ca 1842, md (1st) 3 AUG 1861 (1862) (Franklin Co., NC) Joseph T. Stallings1/, md (2nd) Simon Williams. 2909 2910,2912
 a1/ William Jasper Stallings "JAS", md Winnie Pearce, 2911,6322
 (2nd cousins)b.,d.(Bur.){DAU of Lenora Jane U.; GD of Benjamin Pearce, GGD of Frances U.,II, GGGD of Benjamin U. - Head of Clan}.
- b. No further issue.
2. John W. U., CSA, b. ca 1844, d. In the Civil War at Petersburg, VA, md 23 JAN 1862 (Franklin Co., NC) Candace Stallings, 654 2901
 b. 1846.
 a. Ardella Virginia U., b. ca 1866. md William Eaton Gay. 2900,2902
 b. No further issue.
3. Calvin Bryant U., CSA, b. 1845 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 19 JUL 1892(Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC), md 29 JAN 1866 (Franklin Co., NC) Adaline A. Privett, b. 2 OCT 1838, d. 1 MAY 1923 (Bur. AS HUS). 593 2659
 a. Walter B. U., b. about 1868. 4149
 b. Mary D. U., b. about 1870. 4150
 c. Silvanias U., b. about 1872. 4151
 d. Adaline S. U., b. about 1874. 4152
 e. James (?) N. U., b. about 1876. 4153
 f. child not named U., b. about 1879.
 g. Further issue?
4. Agnes Ann U., b. about 1846, md (1st) 23 MAR 1868 823
 Fenner Denton1/, md (2nd) 6 OCT 1887 (Franklin Co., NC) 2808
 Levin B. Phillips2/, b. ca 1845, d. (Bur. Upchurch Cemetery, Pilot, NC)(Levin md (1st) Mary Perry and had issue, Levin & Agnes had no issue). 2906
 a.1/ Roxie J. Denton, b. about 1873. 2905
 b.1/ James Charles Denton "Charlie", b. about 1875, 2904
 md Sarah ____.
 c.1/ Alinre Pettigrew Denton, b. about 1877, md Jane 2903
 Mullen. 28724
 d.2/ Williford Kearney Phillips, II (Stepson of AAU), md 2908
 Agnes Jeans. (3 children).
 e.2/ William Ivan Phillips (Stepson of AAU), b. 18 NOV 1879 2907
 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 13 MAY 1959 (Wilson Co., NC)
 (Bur. Phillips Cem. Near Pilot, NC), md 5 JAN 1910
 (Franklin Co., NC) Ella Elizabeth Green, b. 1 (5) JAN 28679

- 1880 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 7 AUG 1967 (Wake Co., NC)(Bur. AS HUS).{DAU of Elsa Penina U., GD of Ambrose Amos U.}
- f.2/ Lillian Phillips (Stepdau of AAU), md Bob Carter. 45241,45244
- g.2/ Alice Phillips (Stepdau of AAU), md Charlie Pearce.45242.45245
- h.2/ Frances Minda Phillips (Stepdau of AAU). Died as a child.45243
- i. Further issue?
5. Mary Ann U., b. ca 1849. 2113
6. Fannie Ann U., b. about 1850, d. 29 AUG 1921, md 2916
Atlas Brantley, b. 1848. 2917
- a. Ambrose Brantley, md (1st) Ella Brantley, 2818,7595
md (2nd) ____.
- b. Lawrence Brantley. 2919
- c. Ulyses Brantley. 2920
- d. Sissie Brantley. 2921
- e. Nolie Brantley. 2922
- f. J. S. Brantley, b. 25 NOV 1878, d. 10 JUN 1895 (Bur. 7625
Upchurch Cemetery, Pilot, NC).
- g. Further issue?
7. Eliza Jane Ann U., b. 1851 (1856), d. 29 NOV 1919 (Zebulon, NC) 2807
(Bur. Alford Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md (1st cousin) 10 MAY
1871 (Louisburg, NC) Burkley Moses Alford, b. 10 JAN 1849, 2804
d. 3 APR 1915 (Zebulon, NC)(Bur. AS WIF).
(Burkley Moses Alford is the son of Martha M. U. &
Grandson of Burkely U.).
8. James U., b. about 1852, Presumed died young.{Ambrose Amos U. 647
had two sons named James}.
9. William Gaston U. "Bill", b. about 1856, d. 1925 (Bur. Upchurch 614
Cem., Pilot, NC)., md (1st) Alice Green1/, b. JUN 1860, d. SEP 2923
1880 (Bur. AS HUS), md (2nd) Anses Green2/, b., d. (Bur. 2924
AS HUS). Alice & Anses were sisters.
- a.1/ Mattie Artelia U., b. 2 MAR 1877, d. 9 JAN 1961 (Bur. AS 2925
FAT), md 2nd cousin William Miley Bunn {Son of Clara
Ann Alford, GS of Martha M. U}, b. 22 FEB 1872, d. 9 MAY
1956 (Bur. AS WIF).
- b.1/ Infant U. d. at birth.
- c.2/ William Kearney U., b. 30 OCT 1881, d. 5 MAR 1918. 687
- d.2/ John Bryant U., b. 1886, d. 1950. 655
- e.2/ Ernest C. U., b. 13 SEP 1887, d. 15 JUN 1967 (Bur. -), md 615
Gertrude ____, b. 23 OCT 1890, d. 23 OCT 1960.
- f.2/ Recca U., md ____ Gomez. 31192
- g.2/ Neva Etta U., b. 23 JUL 1893 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 31193
15 MAY 1977 (Raleigh, NC)(Bur. AS HUS), md 1917
(Raleigh, NC) Rellis Beverly Crews, b. 19 APR 1895 31194
(Mayodan, NC), d. 3 AUG 1968 (Raleigh, NC)(Bur.

Montlawn Cem., Raleigh, NC)

h. Further issue?

10. Martha Ann U., "Puss", b. ca 1857, md "Fed" Carter. 2927,2928
11. Elsa Ann Penina Ardella Elizabeth Truepine Campaign U., 2929
- b. 1 SEP 1859, d. AUG 1938 (Bur. Upchurch Cem., Pilot, NC), md 1879 Nathaniel D. Green "Tish", b., d. 2930
- 5 JUL 1914 (Bur. AS WIF). {Bro of 2923 & 2924}.
- a. Ella Elizabeth Green, b. 5 JAN 1880 (Pilot, NC), 28679
- b. 7 AUG 1967 (Wake Co., NC)(Bur. Phillips Cem. Near Pilot, Franklin Co., NC) md 5 JAN 1910 (Franklin Co., NC) William Ivan Phillips, b. 18 NOV 1879 2907
- (Franklin Co., NC), d. 13 MAY 1959 (Wilson Co., NC) (Bur. AS WIF).
- b. Roger Hawkins Green, b. 6 AUG 1881 (Pilot, NC), d. 14 28680
- OCT 1962 (Bur. AS MOT). Never married.
- c. Maggie Green, b. 1883 (Pilot, NC), d. 1904 (of St. Vitis Dance) 28681
- (Not a twin of 28683)(Was engaged but never married).
- d. Walter Calvin Green, b. 1884 (Pilot, NC), md (1st cousin 28682
- once removed) Lalia Stallings {DAU of William 31297
- Jasper Stallings of the Richard U. III/Burkely U. Subclan}.
- e. Percy Green, b. 1883 (Pilot, NC), d. ca 1887 (Not a twin 28683
- of 28681).
- f. Howard Green, b. 1887 (Pilot, NC), d. ca 1895. 28684
- g. Bessie Jane Green, b. 26 SEP 1889 (Pilot, NC), d. 19 NOV 28685
- 1978 (Zebulon, NC)(Bur. Upchurch Cem., Pilot, NC), md 25 DEC 1910 (Pilot, NC) Garland Luther Poole, 31246
- b. 22 DEC 1889 (Poole Road, Raleigh, NC), d. 3 OCT 1973 (Pilot, NC)(Bur. AS WIF).
- h. Lucy Green, "Ludie", b. 13 NOV 1891 (Pilot, NC), d. (Bur. 2970
- Upchurch Cem., Pilot, NC), md Eli Medlin, b. 31 JUL 31304
- 1889, d. 8 SEP 1937 (Bur. AS WIF).
- i. Helen Anges Green, b. 7 MAR 1894 (Pilot, NC), d. 29 SEP 28686
- 1990 (Bur. Upchurch Cem., Pilot, NC) Never married.
- j. Lettie Green, b. 22 NOV 1899 (Pilot, NC), md 28687
- Mack Dolphus Bisette, Sr., DDS. 31314
- k. Further issue?
12. James W. U. "Jim", b. about 1862, d. (Bur. Upchurch Cem., Pilot, 2914
- NC), md 13 MAR 1884 Rosa Bunn "Chick". 2915
- a. James Malley U., b. 14 JUL 1889 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 22 7541
- Aug 1961 (Zebulon, NC)(Bur. Corinth Baptist Church, Johnston Co., NC), md (1st) Ruth Elizabeth Burnette. 7551
- md (2nd) Lucinda Bailey, b. 12 FEB 1892 (NC), d. 7552
- 27 MAY 1974 (Zebulon, NC)(Bur. AS HUS).

	XID
b. William E. U., Sr., b. 13 JAN ---, d. (Bur. Zebulon Cem., Zebulon, NC), md Bertha Mae Long.	7542
c. Sonnie Amos U., b. 11 FEB 1896, d. 1 OCT 1957 (Bur. High Point, NC), md Lillie Ophelia Leath.	7543
d. Sudie U., b. 8 OCT 1898, d. 28 OCT 1978 (Bur. Zebulon Cem., Zebulon, NC), md Coye Wayne Fuller.	7544
e. Lena Mabel U., b. 22 JUN 1904, d. 18 MAR 1978 (Bur. Mont Lawn Cem., Raleigh, NC), md Luther Eldred Richardson {Luther and Estelle (XID 7557) were siblings}.	7545
f. Rufus Rodney U., b., d. md Estelle Richardson. {Estelle and Luther (XID 7556) were siblings}.	7546,7557
g. Euna Elizabeth U., b., d. 23 FEB 1971 (Bur. Maplewood Cem., Durham, NC), md (1 st) (3 rd cousin twice removed) Carey Stephen Pearce, b. 1903. {SON of Betty Nuber Phillips of Richard U. III/James U. Subclan}, md (2 nd) ____.	7547
h. Cora Alice U., b. 1895, d. 3 NOV 1966 (Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC), md (1 st) Mallie Strickland, md (2 nd) Gordon Stanley Chalmers.	7548
i. Zeddie U., md Mallie Powell {Mallie and Callie (XID 7562) were siblings}.	7559
j. Minda U., md Callie Powell. {Callie and Mallie (XID 7561) were siblings}.	7560
k. Further issue?	7549,7561
13. No further issue.	7550,7562
D. Martha M. U., b. about 1822 (NC), d. after 1870, md 1 JAN 1841 (Franklin Co., NC) Kisar Alford, b. ca 1813, d. ca 1890 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Franklin Co., NC).	1016
1. Berry Alford, md Emeriah Lewis.	2803
2. Bryant Alford, b. 1845, d. 5 APR 1900 (Bur. Social Plains Church, Franklin Co., NC), md 1 JUN 1874 Lucy Ann Puckett.	2937,2938
a. Dolly Alford, md ____ Batchelor (Mack Thomas Batchelor?).	2939
b. Alma Alford, b., d. < MAR 1985, md Libby Batten.	2940
c. Further issue? (yes, a total of 4 boys & 10 girls).	2969
3. Burkley Moses Alford, b. 1 OCT 1849, d. 4 MAR 1915 (Zebulon, NC)(Bur. Alford Cem., Dunn's Tsp., Franklin Co., NC), md (first cousin) Eliza Jane U., b. 1851(1856), d. 29 NOV 1919 (Zebulon, NC)(Bur. AS HUS) {DAU of Ambrose Amos U.}	2804
a. James Berry Alford, b. 15 MAY 1872 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 29 MAR 1950 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Upchurch Cem., Pilot, NC), md 1899 Bettie Williams.	2807
b. Martha Harriet Alford, b. 19 FEB 1874 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 24 APR 1930 (Zebulon, NC)(Bur. Zebulon Cem., Wake Co., NC), md 18 JAN 1891 (Franklin Co., NC)	2941
	2942
	2805

		XID
	John Neverson Medlin, b. 11 SEP ____ (Franklin Co., NC), d. 31 DEC 1938 (Zebulon, NC)(Bur. AS WIF).	2809
c.	Mark C. Alford, b. (Franklin Co., NC), md (2 nd cousin) 25 JAN 1906 (Franklin Co., NC) Rosa Menda Pearce, b. 1876, d. (Bur.). {DAU of Frances Privette, GD of Auma U.}.	2943 2944
d.	W. Vance Alford, b. 4 APR 1881 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 7 DEC 1944 (Wake Co., NC)(Bur. Upchurch Cem., Pilot, NC), md 1897 (Franklin Co., NC) Ella Bunn.	2945 2946
e.	Edward Alford, b. 1879 (Franklin Co., NC), d., md (2 nd cousin) Daisy Pearce {DAU of Frances Privette, GD of Auma U.}.	2949 2950
f.	Mamie A. Alford, b. 1883 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 1966 (Franklin Co., NC) (Bur. Stallings Cem., Dunn's Tsp, Franklin Co., NC), md (cousin) 23 JAN 1907 (Wake Co., NC) Onnie D. Stallings. {Son of William Jasper Stallings of the Richard U. III/Burkely U. Subclan}.	2947 2948
g.	Jonnie Williford Alford, b. 1884 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 14 NOV 1939 (Zebulon, NC)(Bur. Zebulon Cem., Zebulon, NC), md 25 DEC 1907 (Franklin Co., NC) Susie Evelyn Brantley.	2951 2952
h.	Junius Turner Alford, b. (Franklin Co., NC), md 26 NOV 1913 (Wake Co., NC)_____.	2953
i.	Furney M. Alford, b. 28 JAN 1887 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 1927(Zebulon, NC)(Bur. Alford Cem., Dunn's Tsp., Franklin Co., NC). Never married.	2954
j.	Further issue?	
4.	Clara Ann Alford, b. APR 1853, md Joseph David Bunn, b. MAR 1849, d. (Bur. Bunn Cem., Franklin Co., NC)	2955,2956
a.	William Miley Bunn, b. 22 FEB 1872, d. 9 MAY 1956 (Bur. Upchurch Cem., Pilot, NC), md (2 nd cousin) Mattie Artelia U., b. 2 MAR 1877, d. 9 JAN 1961 (Bur. AS HUS).	2926 2925
5.	John T. Alford, b. 1854, d. (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Jones & Alford Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md 1880 (Nash Co., NC) Fannie Hagwood.	2957 2958
6.	Sidney A. Alford, b. 11 NOV 1858, d. 21 MAR 1918 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Dunn's Tsp., Franklin Co., NC), md 27 JAN 1891 (Franklin Co., NC) Mary Frances Powell.	2959 2960
7.	R. Calvin Alford, b. 1861, d. 1923 (Bur. Social Plains Church, Franklin Co., NC), md 30 JUN 1909 Columbia Elizabeth Carter.	2961 2962
8.	Mary Alford, md Tommy Gay.	2963,2964
a.	Ada Gay, b. 3 MAY 1892, d. 10 OCT 1944 (Bur. Wm. Privette Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md (2 nd cousin) 9 SEP 1906 Richmond Allison Privette, b. 16 NOV 1882, d. 11 NOV 1943 (Bur. AS WIF).	8865 8850

- b. Further issue?
9. Jane Ellen Alford, b. 15 JUN 1865, d. 1950 (Nash Co., NC) 2965
(Bur. Social Plains Church Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md
18 MAR 1887 (Nash Co., NC) Jim Hagwood. 2966
10. Further issue?
- E. Burkely U., Jr., CSA, b. about 1830 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 8 SEP 1864 3567
(Richmond, VA), md 25 JAN 1854 (Franklin Co., NC) Mary Mullens, 3568
b. about 1834 (NC).
1. Martha H. U., b. about 1855, md Allen C. Perry, b. about 22306,22307
1852.
a. Mary E. Perry, b. about 1875. 22308
b. Sidney T. Perry, b. about 1877. 22309
c. Willie J. Perry, b. about AUG 1880. 22310
d. Further issue?
2. Mariah J. U., b. about 1857. 22311
3. Further issue?
- F. Clara Ann U., b. about 1832, d. (Bur. Nash Co., NC), md 26 DEC 1853 2798
(Franklin Co., NC) Little Berry Mullen, b., d. (Bur. Nash Co., NC). 2807
1. Lee Mullen, md Ann Bell. 5365, 7607
a. Adeline Mullen, b. 4 NOV 1891, d. 20 JUL 1989 (Bur. 5366
Mullen Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md ____ Williams.
b. Roxie Mullen, md ____ Poole. 43892
c. Ruby Mullen, md ____ Arnold. 43893
d. ____ Mullen(f), md L. G. Smith.
e. W. B. Mullen(m). 43894
f. Further issue?
2. Jimmy Mullen, md(1st) Zillie Earp, md (2nd) _____. 7608,7613
3. Green Berry Mullen, b. 16 AUG 1873, d. 17 OCT 1945 (Bur. 7609
Upchurch Cem., Pilot, Franklin Co., NC), md
Rosa Bunn, b. 15 MAY 1877, d. 27 SEP 1948 (Bur. AS HUS). 7614
4. Nancy Jane Mullen, md William Griffin. 7610,7615
a. Willie Griffin, d age 12 years (Bur. Nash Co., NC) 7616
5. Polly Ann Mullen. Never married. 7611
6. The Mullen, md Annie Acree. 7612,7617
7. Further issue?
- G. Ersula U., b. 12 JUN 1836, d. 16 JUL 1920 (Bur. Pearces Church 1017
Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md _____.
1. Amma Ann U., b. ca 1860 (Franklin Co., NC), d. (Bur. Simon 2931
Rogers Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md Sydney Bell. 2932
2. James Wesley U., b. 12 SEP 1861 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 11 JUL 2933
1949 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Pearces Church Cem.,
(Franklin Co., NC), md Betty Medlin, b. JUN 1862 (NC). 2934
a. Edna U., b., d. 28 MAR 1988 (Bur. Corinth Baptist 2967
Church Cem., Johnston Co., NC), md (1st) 10 JAN 1924
(Franklin Co., NC) Edgar Strawder Johnson, b., d. 8303

- b. Further issue?
9. Jane Ellen Alford, b. 15 JUN 1865, d. 1950 (Nash Co., NC) 2965
(Bur. Social Plains Church Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md
18 MAR 1887 (Nash Co., NC) Jim Hagwood. 2966
10. Further issue?
- E. Burkely U., Jr., CSA, b. about 1830 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 8 SEP 1864 3567
(Richmond, VA), md 25 JAN 1854 (Franklin Co., NC) Mary Mullens, 3568
b. about 1834 (NC).
1. Martha H. U., b. about 1855, md Allen C. Perry, b. about 22306,22307
1852.
a. Mary E. Perry, b. about 1875. 22308
b. Sidney T. Perry, b. about 1877. 22309
c. Willie J. Perry, b. about AUG 1880. 22310
d. Further issue?
2. Mariah J. U., b. about 1857. 22311
3. Further issue?
- F. Clara Ann U., b. about 1832, d. (Bur. Nash Co., NC), md 26 DEC 1853 2798
(Franklin Co., NC) Little Berry Mullen, b., d. (Bur. Nash Co., NC). 2807
1. Lee Mullen, md Ann Bell. 5365, 7607
a. Adeline Mullen, b. 4 NOV 1891, d. 20 JUL 1989 (Bur. 5366
Mullen Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md ____ Williams.
b. Roxie Mullen, md ____ Poole. 43892
c. Ruby Mullen, md ____ Arnold. 43893
d. ____ Mullen(f), md L. G. Smith.
e. W. B. Mullen(m). 43894
f. Further issue?
2. Jimmy Mullen, md(1st) Zillie Earp, md (2nd) _____. 7608,7613
3. Green Berry Mullen, b. 16 AUG 1873, d. 17 OCT 1945 (Bur. 7609
Upchurch Cem., Pilot, Franklin Co., NC), md
Rosa Bunn, b. 15 MAY 1877, d. 27 SEP 1948 (Bur. AS HUS). 7614
4. Nancy Jane Mullen, md William Griffin. 7610,7615
a. Willie Griffin, d age 12 years (Bur. Nash Co., NC) 7616
5. Polly Ann Mullen. Never married. 7611
6. The Mullen, md Annie Acree. 7612,7617
7. Further issue?
- G. Ersula U., b. 12 JUN 1836, d. 16 JUL 1920 (Bur. Pearces Church 1017
Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md _____.
1. Amma Ann U., b. ca 1860 (Franklin Co., NC), d. (Bur. Simon 2931
Rogers Cem., Franklin Co., NC), md Sydney Bell. 2932
2. James Wesley U., b. 12 SEP 1861 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 11 JUL 2933
1949 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Pearces Church Cem.,
(Franklin Co., NC), md Betty Medlin, b. JUN 1862 (NC). 2934
a. Edna U., b., d. 28 MAR 1988 (Bur. Corinth Baptist 2967
Church Cem., Johnston Co., NC), md (1st) 10 JAN 1924
(Franklin Co., NC) Edgar Strawder Johnson, b., d. 8303

CLAN 4. RICHARD UPCHURCH III

63

Over the past year an exciting series of exchanges have taken place with Donna Marie (Robbins) Shippey of Concord, MA. She is of the Jamison U. 46641,990
 Line in the Richard U. III/James U. VII Subclan. From information supplied 63/67
 by Donna we have been able to firm up one more migration of an Upchurch
 family. In general, the children of James U VII stayed in central NC but son, 67
 Jamison U. was an exception. He was born in 1810 in NC (p. Franklin Co.) and 990
 on 13 JUN 1832 (Franklin Co., NC) md Elizabeth Pearce. They were in Franklin 995
 Co., NC until 1850, but on the 1860 census they are found in Benton Co., TN. This
 new settlement of an Upchurch group brought members of the Richard U. III Clan 63
 right next to members of the William U IV Clan who had arrived in Henry Co., TN 160
 about 50 years earlier. Benton Co., TN and Henry Co., TN are separated only by
 the Big Sandy River. Members of the Jamison U. family were soon found in 990
 Henry Co., TN, especially in Paris, TN and in the Old 23rd District. This District
 of Henry Co., TN is unique in that it really lies at the north end of Benton Co., TN
 in the fork of the Big Sandy and Tennessee Rivers. Much Upchurch activity took place
 there and especially at Mt. Zion Church & Cemetery. A portion of this District was
 flooded when Kentucky Lake was created. The stage has now been set for us to learn
 even more about the Upchurch representatives of the Richard U. III and William U. 63,160
 IV Clans who lived in Benton & Henry Counties, TN. Welcome aboard Cousin Donna!

XID

Sara Rosemary Swise is a brand new member of the extended Upchurch 46613
 family. She was b. 7 JUL 1998 (Arlington, Tarrant Co., TX) and is a daughter of
 Adele Marie (U.) Swise. They are of the James Britton U. Line in the 22831,1231
 Richard U. III/Claburn U. I Subclan. This report was submitted by 63/70
 Adele's Great Aunt Wylla Lane (U.) Jones of Nampa, ID. 22811

We belatedly report the death of Cousin Morris U. He was a member of the 2725
 Sarah Elizabeth U. Line in the Richard U. III/Claburn U. I Subclan and an 134,63/70
 outstanding member of the Atlanta, Cass Co., TX area. In 1996 he led your editor on
 a tour of Upchurch sites in Cass Co., TX. We have been kept informed of Upchurch
 happenings in Cass Co., TX by his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Gary Lynn U. (nee: Judy 5264
 Carol Whitlow), a dynamic member of our extended family. Of the many tributes
 paid to Morris at his death we choose to present here the one used in his last rites and
 as provided by Judy.



Morris Upchurch

AUGUST 2, 1908 - APRIL 25, 1997

"

Morris Upchurch

Morris Upchurch, 88, of Queen City, Texas went to be with the Lord on Friday, April 25, 1997. He was born August 2, 1908.

Mr. Upchurch spent 33 years with the Queen City ISD, both as a teacher and principal of the elementary and junior high schools. In addition, he served from 1948-1950 on the first Queen City school board following the consolidation of rural schools with the district.

Special tribute was paid to Morris Upchurch in 1989 when the Queen City Middle School was renamed The Morris Upchurch Middle School. He was a lifelong member of Antioch Baptist Church where he served as a Deacon. He was also a Mason.

He is survived by three sons and two daughters-in-law, James W. Upchurch, Kenneth M. and Ruthie Upchurch, Gary L. and Judy Upchurch, all of Queen City; one daughter, Glenda Upchurch Parr of Queen City; six grandsons and three granddaughters-in-law, Wayne and Pam Upchurch, Doug and Donna Parr, Nathan and Philicia Upchurch, Dan Parr, Matt Upchurch, Bart Upchurch; two granddaughters and one grandson-in-law, Nancy Upchurch, Tammy and Louis Stinson; four great-grandchildren, Jessica Upchurch, Tyler Parr, Trevor Parr, Tristen Parr; one brother, Emmett Upchurch of Queen City; two sisters, Lou Bessie McAlexander and Letha Pyle of Atlanta.

He was preceded in death by his wife of 55 years, Grace Bobo Upchurch; his wife of six years, Anne Stanley Upchurch; one grandson, Jeffery Boyd Upchurch; and one son-in-law, Paul M. Parr."

CLAN 4. Richard Upchurch, III.

63

The Kearney U. line in the Richard U. III/James U. VII Subclan 989,63/67
embraces an important component of the Upchurch Family. We are pleased
to have as a new collaborator in this line Mrs. Roy Richard Blair (nee: 6189
Mindy Lee U.) of Tulsa, OK. She is a granddaughter of James Madison U. 3011
who was a gs of Kearney U. Mindy has supplied much useful information. 989,6189
She first wrote on 25 MAY 1999 "...I found out about your newsletter/bulletin
on the Internet. My father has suggested I investigate into Michael Upchurch
many times. His name is Claude Madison Upchurch....." Welcome home, Mindy!

CLAN 4. Richard Upchurch III

63

The Richard U. III Clan is among the most prominent of the 22 Upchurch Clans in America. Many members of this clan have a deep interest in their Upchurch heritage and have been most helpful to our efforts to more fully document this clan. However, none have been more dedicated in this regard than Mrs. C. O. Pollard (nee: Eva Lois Cook) of San Antonio, TX. She has been a superb collaborator, contributing information, financial resources and encouragement over many years. She has now reached a milestone of 100 years and we take this opportunity to extend formal congratulations. She is portrayed below as a beautiful young lady. This is the photograph that was used to invite friends and family to a celebration held in honor of her centennial event.

1154

*A very special lady
Lois Cook Pollard
To celebrate her 100th Birthday*

133



impression, OCR, web optimization using a watermarked evaluation copy of CVISION PDF

XID

Lois was born 9 OCT 1899 in Hughes Springs, Cass Co., TX. The movements of her Upchurch ancestors trace backwards from TX to Montgomery Co., IL and before that to Franklin Co., NC where her Grandfather Romulus Madison U. was born on 2 AUG 1843. Many pages of various issues of the UB are full of the story of the Lindsey U. Line in the Richard U. III/Sion U. Subclan, from which line Lois is descended. To our friend and cousin, Lois we find an appropriate biblical phrase which is "Well Done, Good and Faithful Servant". Lois, You Are The Best!

1145

1002,63/64

XID

A. Revisiting The Richard U., III/James U., VII Subclan.

63,67

Much information has been accumulated about this subclan since it was presented in the first issue of the UPCHURCH BULLETIN (UB, Vol. 1, No. 1, JAN 1980). The head of this subclan - James U., VII was one of the eight children of Richard U., III, all eight of whom were born and raised in the southern tip of present day Franklin Co., NC. While some of these children moved away, James U. VII spent his entire life in the Moccasin Creek Community where he was born and raised. In his early twenties he married a local damsel, Elizebeth Thaney Butler, daughter of John Butler. She appears to have been a legatee of her father.

James and Elizabeth produced at least seven children. If there were more it is likely they died aborning or as infants. Two of the girls, Elizabeth Thaney U. (named for her mother) and Gilly U. married local swains and remained in the community to produce numerous offspring who were destined to play a variety of roles in the local area. Kearny U. was the child of James and Elizabeth to shine most brightly. He established his family in the crossroads district of adjoining Wake County and from there his influence spread widely. His home place is still believed to survive.

For the other four children we were left with a thin trail as of twenty years ago. In the interim more tracks have been found. It was a great breakthrough to learn that son, Jamison U., removed to Benton Co., TN about 1850. Apparently, this move affected others in the family as well. Cloe Jane U., a sister of Jamison U., appears to have moved to western TN as well, but long after she married John Coley, Jr. in Franklin Co., NC in 1823. These circumstances have led us to speculate that Thomas U., another of the seven children, may have found his way to western TN. Thomas is mentioned in his father's will, written in 1833, but we are yet to find him on the record otherwise.

Williford U., the remaining sibling among the seven children, is presumed to have died as a young man. He married in 1820 Frances Gay and she is thought as a widow to have married Blake Baker. Williford U. is not mentioned in his father's 1833 will, leading us to presume that he died before the writing of the will. However, the will mentions a granddaughter, Lecy U., and a reasonable hypothesis is that she is the daughter of the presumably deceased Williford U.

We estimate that James U., VII was born about 1770 in Franklin Co., NC and that he died in the 1840s prior to the taking of the 1850 census, thus, dying in his 70s. We have numerous records of his existence during his mortal days. He bought and sold land, owned slaves, and was often recorded as a buyer at estate sales in the local community. Such events were great social occasions of that day and time. James U.,

VII was a good steward as he bequeathed his heirs at least 678 acres of land, six slaves and other assets. Kearney U. must have been the favored child as he was named Executor and he got his inheritance right away, while the others had to wait the death of the widow to get their shares. One reads between the lines that the daughters were married and had husbands to care for them and possibly son, Jamison U., had already moved west or was known to be so inclined. Kearney U. was the solid rock locally based in whom James U., VII entrusted the responsibility of caring for the widow-to-be, Elizabeth Thaney (Butler) U.

989

990

989,67

994

Here is another example where disposition of the assets of a patriarch or anticipation of same, led to the dispersal of the next generation. In this case, the familiar pattern has emerged over time, as data has accumulated. Now we need to fill in the blanks in terms of learning more dates and places associated with births, marriages, deaths, and burials. Possibly, we shall learn whether the move of the siblings to TN started before their father died or after. Hopefully, we shall learn which sibling moved first and which followed is due course. It is unlikely we will learn whether the dispersal of the family was amicable or otherwise. No doubt those who moved did so with trepidation but with high expectations.

There are many records of descendants of James U., VII acquitting themselves with distinction. Only a few examples can be given here. One, the late Walter McGowan U., Jr., a greatgrandson of Kearney U., went on to become a Senior Vice President of Shell Oil Company and to serve as a member of the Executive Committee of the Trustees for Duke University. Charles Woodfin U., Sr., a grandson of Kearney U., established a major automobile dealership in Charlotte, NC. The descendants of the daughters of James U., VII were not to be outdone. William Kearney Phillips, I, a son of Elizabeth Thaney (U.) Phillips, came back from the Civil War and proceeded to develop a very large estate in Franklin Co., NC. His holdings as of his death in 1914 arguably place him as the most successful individual of his time and place. Much additional detail on these individuals and other members of this subclan have been published over the years in the various issues of the UB. This subclan alone deserves treatment in book form. Perhaps, someone will rise to the challenge.

67

3571,989

3572,989

67,11487

992

The Master Outline of the Richard U. III/James U. VII Subclan is produced below through the 9th Generation of the Upchurch Family in America. This covers James U. VII, his children, grandchildren and great grandchildren. Varying amounts of information are available on the descendants of the great grandchildren but space limitations prohibit the publication here of such details. The editor is prepared to correspond about this unprinted data and also about the overall substance of the James U. VII family. Appreciation is, hereby, expressed to all who have helped to compile the documentation for this subclan.

63,67

67

67

OUTLINE

JAMES UPCHURCH, VII AND
HIS DESCENDANTS (THROUGH
THE 9TH GENERATION)

- | | |
|---|----------------------|
| I. James U., VII, b. about 1775 (Wake Co., NC), d. before 1850 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. -) md. Elizabeth Thaney Butler, b. about 1770, d. after 1850 (Bur. -). | 67
994 |
| A. Elizabeth Thaney U., b. 1796 (1801)(Franklin Co., NC), d. after 1880 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur.-), md 14 AUG 1821 (Franklin Co., NC) John W. Phillips, Sr., b. 1793 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 1876 (1850)(Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. -) [John W. Phillips, Sr. also md Ruthy Barham]/ | 992
996
996 |
| 1. Presley James (Jackson) Phillips, CSA, b. 17 AUG 1822 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 2 JUN 1864 (killed in action) (near Shady Grove Church, VA - 2 nd Battle Cold Harbor), md 2 MAR 1841 (Franklin Co., NC) Mary Margaret Pearce, b. 10 AUG 1824 (Franklin Co., NC), d. about 1898 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Philip Pearce Cemetery, State Road 1103, Franklin Co., NC). | 18215
18218 |
| a. Richmond Phillips, CSA, b. 2 MAR 1847 (Franklin Co., NC) d. 18 JUN 1865(POW)(Harts Island, NY), md 1861 Elizabeth J. Perry, b. 1841. | 18941
18948 |
| b. Gideon Phillips, CSA, b. 5 SEP 1843 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 8 FEB 1928 (Wake Forest, Wake Co., NC)(Bur. Forestville Bapt. Ch. Cem., Wake Forest, Wake Co., NC) md. 19 (8) DEC 1865 (Franklin Co., NC) Mary Charlotte Pearce b. 13 MAY 1842 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 15 AUG 1917 (Smithfield, Johnston Co., NC) (Bur. AS HUS). [Mary is DAU of Simon Pearce & GDAU of Susan U. who md Nathan Pearce, II]. | 18942
18951 |
| c. Simeon Phillips, b. 1844 (Franklin Co., NC), d. (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Upchurch Cem., Pilot, Franklin Co., NC). | |
| d. Levin B. Phillips, CSA, b. 19 SEP 1845 (Franklin Co., NC), d. (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Ambrose Amos U. Cem., Pilot, Franklin Co., NC), md. Mary A. Perry, b. AUG 1847, d. before 6 OCT 1887 (Bur.-). Had issue, md. 2 nd 6 OCT 1887 (Franklin Co., NC) *Agnes Ann (U.) Denton "Maggie", b. about 1845, d. 29 DEC 1921 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. -). No issue. [*Agnes is DAU of Ambrose Amos U. of the Richard U. III/Burkely U. Subclan]. | 2906
18954
823 |

	XID
e. Jane Phillips, b. 30 JAN 1848 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 17 DEC 1890 (Youngsville, Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Youngsville, Franklin Co., NC vs Raleigh Mem. Pk. Cem., Raleigh, Wake Co., NC), md 30 OCT 1866 (Franklin Co., NC) Ferney Perry Pearce (aka Pierce), CSA, b. 30 OCT 1836 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 21 JUN 1903 (Youngsville, Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Youngsville, Franklin Co., NC)(vs Raleigh). Ferney Pearce md 2 nd 6 MAR 1895 (Franklin Co., NC) Amanda E. Young, b. about 1846 (p. no issue). He is descendant of Nathan Pearce, II & Susan U.).	18943 18952
f. Doctor Wesley (Wiley) Phillips, b. 18 FEB 1850.	18944
g. Candis Phillips, b. 3 NOV 1852 (Franklin Co., NC) d. 12 FEB 1921 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Pearce, Franklin Co., NC), md 20 OCT 1869 (Franklin Co., NC) Kearney Pearce, CSA, b. 14 SEP 1846 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 24 MAR 1922 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. AS WIF). He md 1 st 15 AUG 1865 (Franklin Co., NC) Winey Mitchell. [K. Pearce descended from Susan U. who md Nathan Pearce, II].	18945 18953
h. Elizabeth Melissa (Mellison)(Melisson) Phillips, b. 21 MAY 18946 1855 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 31 DEC 1909 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. -), md William Worth Perry, Sr., CSA "Bill", b. 17 MAY 1846, d. 25 JUN 1912 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Bethlehem Ch. Cem., Franklin Co., NC).	18946 18949
i. James Algia Phillips, b. 27 MAY 1856 (26 MAY 1857) (Franklin Co., NC), d. 13 (12) MAY 1931 (Wake Co., NC)(Bur. Pearce, Franklin Co., NC), md 31 AUG 1875 (Franklin Co., NC) Martha Jane Liles, b. 24 DEC 1856 (Wake Co., NC), d. 24 AUG 1934 (Wake Co., NC) (Bur. Hephzibah Bapt. Ch., Wendell, Wake Co., NC).	18216 18219
j. Catherine Phillips, b. 23 DEC 1859 (Franklin Co., NC) d. 21 AUG 1923 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur.), md Linn (Lynn) Perry.	18947 18950
k. Perdida Phillips "Dide", b. 4 JUL 1862 (Franklin Co., NC) d. 10 FEB 1949 (Wake Co., NC)(Bur. Berry Privette Cem., SR 1001, Franklin Co., NC), md James Berry Privette, b. 10 MAY 1852 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 1931 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. AS WIF). [*Berry is SON of Auma U. of the Richard U., III/Burkely U. Subclan - Auma U. Line -which see for descendants of Berry and Perdida.	8305 2968
l. No. further issue.	
2. -----Phillips (F), b. - , d. 1833.	

		XID
3.	Jack Barham Phillips "Jack", b. 1829 (Franklin Co., NC) d. 1850-1872 (Bur.), md 7 OCT 1852 (Franklin Co., NC) Charlotte U., b. about 1837. a. Issue?	11490
4.	John W. Phillips, Jr., b. 1834 (Franklin Co., NC).	
5.	William Kearney Phillips, I*, CSA, b. 25 JAN 1831 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 28 JUL 1914 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Franklin Co., NC, Henry Kearney Baker, Sr. Fam. Cem.), md 1 st 12 OCT 1851 (Franklin Co., NC) Susan Pearce, b. 24 OCT 1826 (4 OCT 1828)(Franklin Co., NC), d. 7 MAR 1891 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Franklin Co., NC). [Susan was DAU of Nathan Pearce, II, b. 23 MAY 1783 and Susan U.], WKP I md 2 nd , 9 DEC 1891, Nancy Helen (Chamblee)Harris (Mrs. N. H. Harris), b. 4 MAR 1844, d. 25 APR 1914 (Bur. Franklin Co., NC).	11487 11491 11492
a.	Elizabeth Susan Phillips, b. 10 SEP 1852 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 6 AUG 1857 (Bur. Franklin Co., NC).	12848
b.	Alamance Phillips "Mancie""Mance", b. 26 JAN 1854 d. 14 FEB 1939 (Franklin Co., NC)(Bur. Franklin Co. NC), md 23 DEC 1875 (Franklin Co., NC in her FAT home) Joseph Blake Baker, b. 30 OCT 1847, d. 4(9) APR 1904 (Bur. Baker Cem. .1 mi. N SR 1740 x HWY 39, .4 mi on farm path, Franklin Co., NC).	11923 11924
c.	William Nathan Phillips *, b. 12 SEP 1855, d. 14 AUG 1892 (Bur. AS FAT), md 31 AUG 1884 Mary Susan Ray, b. 22 JUN 1867, d. 10 OCT 1954 (Bur.-). They were second cousins. She GDAU of Gilly U.	11925 13386
d.	Williford Kearney Phillips, I, b. 13 MAR 1857, d. 15 MAY 1858 (Bur. Franklin Co., NC).	12849
e.	Erastus Buchanan Phillips, b. 4 JUL 1859, d. 1 DEC 1862 (Scarlet Fever)(Bur. Franklin Co., NC).	11489
f.	Elizabeth Davis Phillips "Betty", b. 27 NOV 1860 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 11 JAN 1940 (Lock Arbor, NJ) (Bur. West Lane Branch, NJ), md 2 JUN 1881 Rev. Marshall V. McDuffie, b. 29 APR 1855 (Fayetteville, NC), d. 6 JAN 1927 (Bur. AS WIF).	11488 11493
g.	No further issue.	
*{William Kearney Phillips, I in 1898 took the five children of William Nathan Phillips to raise and educate}.		
6.	Little Berry Phillips, b. 30 APR 1838 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 9 MAY 1922 (Bur. City Cem., Raleigh, NC), md 2 DEC 1866 (Franklin Co., NC) Rosa C. Baker, b. 10 MAR 1842, d. 22 AUG 1889.	18928 19276
a.	Fletcher H. Phillips.	30395
b.	Alexander Anton Phillips.	30396

	XID
c. Rosa William Phillips, b. ca 1883, d. > 1977.	19288
d. Roberta Mae Phillips.	30397
e. Veva Gray Phillips.	30398
f. Carrie Phillips, b. 20.OCT 1875, d. 5 MAR 1982, md ----Hubbard.	19277
g. Walter A. Phillips.	30399
h. Jarvis Phillips.	30400
i. Festus Beauregard Phillips.	30401
j. No further issue.	
7. No further issue.	
B. Williford U., b. about 1797, d. before 1830, md 19 DEC 1820 (Franklin Co., NC) Frances Gay (DAU of Thomas Gay, Sr.) [Frances (Gay) U., md 2 nd Blake Baker].	49358
1. No issue. {Note #1. Could it be that since Williford U. is not named in his father's will written 1 MAY 1833 (and is presumed deceased prior to that date) that the Granddaughter named by James U.,VII "Lecy U." was in fact the DAU of Williford U.? - RPU}. {Note #2. Williford U. & Gilly Bunn were recorded in 1820 as having an out-of-wedlock child. Could this child have been Lecy U.? - RPU}.	
C. Gilly U., b. ca 1798, d. > 1860, md James Ray, b. ca 1785, d. > 1860 (p. Wake Co., NC).	991, 997
1. Albert Haywood Ray, b. 6 JUN 1830 (Wake Co., NC) (Franklin Co., NC), d. 29 MAR 1888 (Wake Co., NC)(Bur. Ray Cem., Wake Co., NC)(Same as Alvin Ray), md 6 NOV 1853 (11 JUN 1853)(Franklin Co., NC) Jacqueline Summer Bryant, "Jackie", 13379	3337
b. 22 JUN 1828 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 29 JUN 1900 (Bur. Ray Cem., Wake Co., NC).	
a. Bryant Wesley Ray, b. 11 AUG 1854 (Wake Co., NC), d. 10 MAR 1923, md Helen Betts.	13380 13389
b. Monroe Thomas Ray, b. 7 OCT 1856 (Wake Co., NC), d. NOV 1944, md 1 st 7 MAR 1886 Nora Weatherspoon, md 2 nd Betty Horton.	13381 13390 13391
c. John Daniel Ray, b. 30 MAR 1858 (Wake Co., NC), d. 22 OCT 1882. Never married.	13382
d. Temperence Ann Ray, b. 26 SEP 1859 (Wake Co., NC) md 6 MAR 1881 John Gay.	13383 13392
e. Joseph Haywood Ray, b. 12 DEC 1861 (1862)(Wake Co., NC), d. 26 FEB 1936 (Bur. Hopkins Chapel Bapt. Ch. Cem., Wake Co., NC), md 1 st 2 NOV 1884 Rosa Pearce, md 2 nd Mary Horton.	13384 13393 13394
f. George Washington Ray, b. 9 NOV 1864 (Wake Co., NC) d. 3 OCT 1937 (Wake Co., NC)(Bur. Hopkins Ch., Wake Co., NC), md 4 JAN 1887 (Wake Co., NC)	13385

		XID
	Joe Ella Ferrell, b. 1 FEB 1869 (Wake Co., NC), d. 23 FEB 1941 (Wake Co., NC)(Bur. AS HUS).	13395
g.	Mary Susan Ray, b. 22 JUN 1867 (Wake Co., NC), d. 10 OCT 1954 (Bur. Family Cem., Ray School House Hopkins, Wake Co., NC), md 1 st 31 AUG 1884 William Nathan Phillips, b. 12 SEP 1855, d. 14 AUG 1892 (Bur. Baker Family Cem., Franklin Co., NC). They were second cousins. He was GS of Elizabeth U. Md 2 nd 15 SEP 1899 Hugie (Hugin) (Hudie)Patterson, b. 13 JAN 1872, d. 18 DEC 1929 (Bur AS WIF).	13386 11925 13397
h.	Elizabeth Jackie Ray, b. 26 SEP 1869 (Wake Co., NC), d. -, md 20 DEC 1888 Daniel Hill Penny.	13387 13398
i.	Martha E. Ray, b. 26 DEC 1871 (Wake Co., NC), md 1 JAN 1888 Ackie Penny.	13388 13399
2.	Bryant Ray, b. ca 1832 (1839)(Wake Co., NC), d. > 1860.	3338
3.	Burwell J. Ray, b. ca 1836 (1833)(Wake Co., NC), d. > 1895, md 1 st 6 FEB 1856 Elizabeth Jane Jeans, md 2 nd Piety Hicks.	3339 13373 18266
	a. "Doc" Ray.	22351
	b. Penina Ray.	22352
	c. Tommy Ray.	22353
4.	Thomas Crudup Ray, b. ca 1839 (Wake Co., NC), md 29 OCT 1866 (Wake Co., NC) Martha Stallings.	3340 13374
5.	Norman Ray, b. ca 1841 (Wake Co., NC), md Nancy Powell.	3341,13375
6.	Henderson Ray, b. ca 1828, md Annie (Emma) Privette, b. ca 1830.	13369,13376
	a. Isodora Ray.	22354
	b. Green Ray.	22355
	c. Levin Ray.	22356
7.	Thaney Ray, b. < 1830, md 15 MAR 1842 Isarel Privette (Dale).	13370 13377
8.	Lizzie (Elizabeth) Ray, b. < 1830, md Fernie (John) Wiggs.	13371,13378
9.	Candis (Candace) Ross Ray, b. about 1821, md 18 JUN 1836 Wake Co., NC) John Denton, b. about 1814.	13372
	a. James Henry Denton, CSA, b. about 1843.	
	b. John B. Denton, CSA, b. about 1847.	
	c. Further issue?	
10.	Further issue?	
D.	Cloe Jane U., b. about 1802 (Franklin Co., NC), d. after 1860 (Madison, TN), md 19 MAR 1823 (Franklin Co., NC) John Cooley, Jr.	993 998
E.	Kearney U., b. ca 1808, d. 1882 (Wake Co., NC)(Bur.-), md 22 NOV 1830 Emily Perry, b. ca 1811, d. (Bur.-).	989 1129
1.	Williford Kearney U., CSA, b. about 1832, d < 6 MAY 1880 (Bur.-). md 7 DEC 1854 (Wake Co., NC) Frances Judson Royster, b. -, d.	1125 1133

- 28 DEC 1922 (Raleigh, NC)(Bur. City Cem., Raleigh, NC).
- a. William U., b. ca 1857. {On 1860 & 1870 census - Wake Co., 3010
NC. Missing in 1880 census & beyond.
 - b. James Madison U., b. 14 APR 1858, d. 12 MAR 1900 3011
(Danville, VA)(Bur.-), md 24 FEB 1881 (Wake Co., NC)
Catherine Lewis Morris, b. 27 JAN 1862, d. JAN 1937. 11497
 - c. Annie Elnora U., b. ca 1860, md 21 FEB 1877 (Raleigh, NC) 3012
Thomas F. Booker. 3014
 - d. Robert Graham U., b. 9 SEP 1867 (Raleigh, NC), d. 11 MAR 3013
1901 (Raleigh, NC)(Bur. City Cem., Raleigh, NC).
Never married.
 - e. Herman Edgar U., b. 12 MAY 1869 (Raleigh, NC), d. 13 3015
FEB 1950 (Raleigh, NC)(Bur. Montlawn, Raleigh, NC),
md Katherine Rebecca Riggan, b. 30 JUN 1871 (Wake 12668
Co., NC), d. 1 OCT 1937 (Raleigh, NC),(Bur. Montlawn,
Raleigh, NC).
 - f. Homer E. U., b. 21 JUL 1872, d. 24 JUN 1932 (Raleigh, NC) 3016
(Bur. City Cem., Raleigh, NC), md Pattie M. Jones, b. 12932
9 FEB 1880, d. 29 JAN 1931 (Bur. City Cem., Raleigh,
NC).
 - g. Bernice U., b. ca 1875, d. < 1985, md 3017
Sam E. Leeson, d. < 1985. 12674
2. Calvin W. U., CSA, b. ca 1837, md 22 JUL 1859(Wake Co., NC) 1121
Adeline S. Freeman, b. 1841 (Wake Co., NC). 1132
 - a. Corrina U., b. ca 1860. 3018
 3. James W. U., CSA, b. ca 1838, d. > 21 MAY 1907; < 29 JUN 1910, 1123
md 25 NOV 1860 (Wake Co., NC) Jane Ellen Pace, b. ca 1845, 1130
d. > 29 JUN 1910.
 - a. Clarence Ernest U., b. 26 NOV 1865 (Wake Co., NC), d. 28 2982
NOV 1911 (Durham, NC)(Bur. Oakwood Cem.,
Raleigh, NC), md 25 NOV 1885 (Wake Co., NC)
Ida Blanche Horton, b. 13 JAN 1870 (Wake Co., NC) 2983
d. 15 OCT 1937 (Columbus, GA)(Bur. AS HUS).
 - b. Waylon Allen U., b. 7 DEC 1867, d. 20 JUL 1942 (Bur. 2988
Bethany Church, Wake Co., NC) md Alvamer Cotten, 3345
b. 3 JUL 1878, d. 3 MAR 1953 (Bur. AS HUS).
 - c. Viola U., b. JAN 1870. 2989
 - d. Metta U., b. 1873, md Charles Strickland. 3052,5784
 - e. William Kearney Ivan U., b. 1876 (Wake Co., NC), 3053
d. 1965 (Wake Co., NC)(Bur.-), md
Hallie Sorrell Hedgspeth. 47054
 - f. Henry A. U., b. ca 1879, md 3054
Kate Conner Cotten, b. 15 MAR 1881, d. 15 JUL 1946 3344
(Bur. Bethany Ch. Cem., Wake Co., NC).

		XID
	g. Nannie F. U., b. 10 SEP 1880, d. 28 JAN 1966 (Bur. Bethany Church, Wake Co., NC), md 1 st ____ Peoples, md 2 nd ____ Whitney. No issue.	5785
4.	Dallas H. U., CSA, b. 23 NOV 1840 (Wake Co., NC), d. SEP 1936 (Soldiers Home, NC), md 25 SEP 1865 (Wake Co., NC) Tabitha Watson, b. 1847.	1122
	a. Lewis Brickhouse U., b.-, d. 12 JUN 1931 (Hiway 90) (Bur. Wake Co., NC), md Bessie Lee Marshburn.	1131 1166
	b. Amos U., b. about 1868, d. 3 OCT 1892 (Raleigh, Wake Co., NC)(Bur. City Cem., Raleigh, Wake Co., NC).	1167 2981
	c. Thsonor U., b. ca 1871.	3049
	d. Lola U., b. ca 1878, md W. P. Massey.	3050,5879
	e. Wiloflura U., b. ca 1880.	3051
5.	Sabrina Helen U., b. ca 1843.	3321
6.	Attealia B. U., b. ca 1845, md 23 NOV 1865 Irwin Pool.	1120,1127
7.	Emily U., b. ca 1850.	2979
8.	Virginia Baker U., b. 5 JUN 1847 (Wake Co., NC), d. 14 JUN 1921 (Bur. Family Cem., Crossroads Area, Wake Co., NC), md 10 MAR 1866 (Wake Co., NC) Needham (Nathan) Whitley Poole, b. 9 SEP 1838, d. 21 MAY 1922 (Bur. AS WIF).	1124
	a. Needham Poole "Jake", b.-, d.-(Bur. Crossroads Bapt. Ch. Cem., Wake Co., NC).	33940
	b. Bayard T. Poole, Sr., b. 16 MAR 1880 (Wake Co., NC), d. 7 FEB 1962 (Bur. City Cem., Knighdale, NC), md Addie Phelps, b. 4 OCT 1897, d. 13 NOV 1969 (Bur. AS HUS).	33941 33944
	c. Edward Poole, b. -, d.-(Bur. AS Jake).	33942
	d. Nathan Allen Poole, b.-,d.-(Bur. AS Jake).	33943
	e. Virginia Coleman Poole, (Bur. AS Jake).	5878
	f. Minnesota Poole., (Bur. As Jake) md ____ Hester.	33945
	g. Mary Magdalene Poole.	33946
	h. Rufus Poole??.(Bur Massey Cem., Wake Crossroads, Wake Co., NC).	-----
9.	Allen Perry U., Sr., b. 18 OCT 1853 (Wake Co., NC), d. 6 MAY 1937 (Raleigh, NC)(Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC), md 25 OCT 1873 (Wake Co., NC) Sarah Susan McGowan Watkins,	1118
	b. 15 MAR 1856 (Wake Co., NC), d. 15 FEB 1927 (Raleigh, NC) (Bur. AS HUS).	2657
	a. Oris Kearney U., Sr., b. 3 JUL 1876 (Wake Co., NC), d. 2 MAY 1948 (Greenville, SC)(Bur. Greenville, SC), md 11 OCT 1911 (Greenville, SC) Ruby Foster, b. 8 OCT 1887 (Greenville, SC), d. 25 DEC 1984 (Greenville, SC) (Bur. Greenville, SC).	3055 3584

	XID
b. Luta Estelle U., b. ca 1878 (Wake Co., NC), d. 26 OCT 1959 (Raleigh, NC)(Bur. Richmond, VA), md 1 st (Raleigh, NC) Richard Trolly Hunter, b. (England), d. 1913 (Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC), md 2 nd Frank Edward Crawley, Sr., b., d. (Bur. Richmond, VA).	3056 5765 3588
c. Iva Florence U., b.. (Wake Co., NC), d. (Charlotte, NC) (Bur. Charlotte, NC), md (Raleigh, NC) Charles Howard Ogden, b., d. (Charlotte, NC) (Bur. Charlotte, NC).	3576 3592
d. Sarah Allen U., b. (Wake Co., NC), d. (Camden, SC) (Bur. Camden, SC), md 1 st Julian Lane, md 2 nd (Raleigh, NC) Lewis G. Bashford.	3573 5767 3590
e. Charles Woodfin U., Sr., b. (Wake Co., NC), d. 17 FEB 1977 (Charlotte, NC)(Bur. Charlotte, NC), md 24 FEB 1921 (Elmhurst, NY) Priscilla Poteat.	3572 3587
f. Walter McGowan U., Sr., b. 7 JUL 1886 (Wake Co., NC), d. 2 APR 1960 (Columbia, SC)(Bur. Maplewood Cem., Durham, NC), md 2 AUG 1908 (Raleigh, NC) Minnie Gertrude Daniel, b. 21 AUG 1887 (Granville Co. NC), d. 6 JAN 1974 (Durham, NC)(Bur. AS HUS).	3570 3585
g. Joseph Lee U., b. 27 APR 1894 (Raleigh, NC), d. 2 MAR 1896 (Raleigh, NC)(Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC).	2658
h. Margaret Wright U., b. 26 OCT 1896 (Raleigh, NC), d. (Bur.) md 3 JUN 1920 (Raleigh, NC) Edgar Wallace Hogue, b. ca 1893, d. 1989 (Bur. Raleigh, NC). No issue.	3577 3591
i. Allen Perry U., Jr., b. 6 JAN 1901 (Raleigh, NC), d. 1930 (Bur. Greenville, SC), md (Raleigh, NC) Mary Sullivan. No issue.	3574 5766
10. Abigail J. U., b. ca 1855, md 7 JUL 1874 Cad J. Crabtree.	1119,1128
a. Ada Crabtree, b. 1878 (p. Orange Co., NC).	45815
[NOTE: Kearney U. had a GrandDAU - Emma (Upchurch) Rogers, b. ca 1862).]	
F. Jamison (Jimmison) U., b about 1810 (NC), d. 1879 (Benton Co., TN), md 1 st 13 JUN 1832 (Franklin Co. NC) Elizabeth Pearce,	990 995
b. about 1811, md 2 nd 9 OCT 1862 (Benton Co., TN) Mathilda Williams b. about 1834 (NC) [Mathilda md 2 nd 2 AUG 1871 (Benton Co., TN) John Hutchinson].	39067
1. Adaline U., b. about 1834 (NC), md 8 MAY 1860 (16 MAY 1860) (Wake Co., NC) James F. Williams.	39069 39069
a. Issue?	
2. Roena U., b about 1836 (NC), md 18 MAY 1854 (Wake Co., NC) Robert Perry.	3060 39070
a. Issue?	

	XID
3. Cynthia U., b 1840 (NC), d. 1908 (Henry Co., TN)(Bur. Mt. Zion Bapt. Church, Big Sandy or Paris, Henry Co., TN), md John Daniel Robbins, Sr. [Daniel M. Robbins], b. 1831 (NC), d. 1880 (Bur.-).	3061
a. William K. Robbins, b. 1861, d. 1912 (AR)(Bur. Marsden Cem., Warren Co., AR), md 10 NOV 1881 (Benton Co., TN) Christine Adeline Brewer, d., d. (Bur. Enid, OK).	46616
b. John Daniel Robbins, Jr., b. 12 FEB 1863 (Benton Co., TN), d. 20 DEC 1947 (Waverly, TN)(Bur. Humphreys Co., TN), md 19 MAR 1891 (Faxon, Denton Co., TN) Mary Jane Berry, b. 15 DEC 1867 (Benton Co., TN), d. 5 APR 1950 (Waverly, TN)(Bur. Humphreys Co., TN).	46617
c. Thomas Yancy Robbins, b. 1864 (Benton Co., TN), d. 2 NOV 1916 (of gunshot wound - 14 th District, Henry Co., TN)(Bur. Mt. Zion Bapt. Church Cem., Henry Co., TN), md 1886 Mary Medlock, b. 1870 (Benton Co., TN), d. 1925 (Bur. AS HUS).	46625
d. Charles Anderson Robbins, b. 5 DEC 1867 (Old District 23, Henry Co., TN), d. 31 MAY 1947 (Detroit, MI)(Bur. Crooked Creek Cemetery, Benton Co., TN), md 19 DEC 1891 (Benton Co., TN) Mary Annie Atchison, b. 1 JUL 1876, d. 7 DEC 1946 (Detroit, MI)(Bur. AS HUS).	46618
e. Roella Robbins, b. 1871, md 1 st Lige Merrell, b. about 1873 (p. Benton Co., TN), d. 1905 (Wagon accident), md 2 nd Jasper Berry.	46619
f. Cynthia Lvie Robbins, b. 12 DEC 1874, d. 15 MAR 1915 (p. Benton Co., TN)(Bur. Mt. Zion Bapt. Ch. Cem., Henry Co., TN), md 18 APR 1888 Albert Omar Merrell, b. 24 MAR 1868, d. 1960 (p. Benton Co., TN)(Bur. Lowery Cem., Sulphur Creek Road, Benton Co., TN).	46620
g. Ronza L. Robbins, b. 1877.	46621,46629
h. Nora Mackey Robbins, b. 1880 (TN), md about 1899 Andrew Westerman, b. about 1885 (TN).	46632
i. Further issue?	46633
4. Augustus (Albert) U., b. about 1843 (NC).	46622
5. William U., b. about 1845 (NC).	46630
6. Caroline U., b. about 1848 (NC).	46623
7. Seth U., b. about 1850 (NC).	46624
md 24 MAR 1864 (Benton Co., TN) Frances Evans "Fanny".	46631
8. Further issue?	
G. Thomas U.	39068
[NOTE: Thomas U. was listed as a son of James U.,VII when the latter wrote his will on 1 MAY 1833 in Franklin Co, NC (Probated MAR Court 1850). More documentation for this Thomas U. is needed. He may have footprints in Benton Co., TN/Bledsoe Co., TN to which his presumed sibling Jamison U. removed - RPU].	

XID

63

CLAN 4. RICHARD U. III

Presented herewith is the obituary of Cousin James Everette U. Jr.(XID 10129) of Lancaster, TX. He is of the Richard U. IV (XID 1229) Line in the Richard U. III/Claburn U. I (XID 63/70) Subclan. Many tracks of this line were found on our 1996 family history trip to Texas and details are reported in the UB issues for that year. We are grateful to Cousin John C. Farmer (XID 26342) of Richardson, TX who sent in this item.

UPCHURCH

EVERETTE JR, 75 Yr. of Lancaster, Tx Born 8/17/1925 in Waxahachie, Tx. Passed away 10/19/00 in Dallas, Survived by: Wife: Thelma Upchurch - Lancaster, Son, Lloyd Upchurch - Milford, Daughter: Lynda Bragg - Carrollton, brothers: R. O. Upchurch - Weatherford, Wilson Upchurch - Atlanta, Tx, Lawrence Upchurch - Lancaster, Tx, Sisters: Gertrude Thigpen - Louisiana, Lillian Goodnight - Corsicana. - 9 Grandchildren, 2 Great-Granddaughters. Services: 2:00 P.M., Saturday (10/21/00) at Red Oak Funeral Home Chapel. Interment: Dallas-Ft. Worth National Cemetery.

RED OAK FUNERAL HOME
Barbara Byrum
2nd Oak, TX 972-617-0100

Pictures of Kenyon Brannon U., I and his wife, Nee: Martha Susan Hamby - in letter 19 MAY 1996 Garland Rudolph U., Sr. to RPU.

I. Richard U., III.

A. Claburn U., I.

1. Richard U., IV.

A. Kenyon Brannon U., I, CSA 5th ALCAL, b. 19 MAY 1839 (GA),
md. 4 FEB 1866 Martha Susan Hamby, b. 7 DEC 1839.



Richard U., II was a true NC pioneer. When he arrived in the Moccasin Creek Area of what is today southern Franklin Co., NC, about 1755, the area was a true wilderness. The war with the Tuscarora Indians had only recently been concluded, making the area more-or-less safe for settlement. One or two of the children of Richard U., II had been born in Brunswick Co., VA but most of his eleven children were born in the Moccasin Creek Area. These eleven would grow to adulthood and marry in Franklin Co., NC. Some

of the eleven moved elsewhere in NC or out-of-state. Richard U., III, one of the eleven, remained at home base where he died in 1817, having produced eight children. Several of these eight, including Claburn U., I, moved out of NC. The Richard U., III Clan is well documented and many pages of the UB over the years have been filled with the lives and the times of Richard U., III and his descendants. Collecting and publishing all of this material has been great fun and appreciation is expressed to all who have participated in this effort.

One of our valued collaborators has been Garland Rudolph U., Sr. of Phoenix, AZ who graciously supplied the above photos of his ancestors.

Clan 4. Richard U., III

(Special Note: The article below was prepared in 2003 but was set aside in favor of two initiatives which took priority - the publishing of Ransome reports re our roots in England and a broad stroke article on the Moccasin Creek, NC branch of the Upchurch family. This latter article filled odd numbered pages 7 - 51 in UB, Vol. 25, No. 1 Jan-Jun 2004. The article below presents a more detailed treatment of the Richard U. III/Claburn U. I Subclan and especially of the Lunsford U. Line than was possible in the broad stroke article published earlier. A common thread is about the Upchurch family moving ever south and west. The pattern deserves continued treatment.)

AN EXAMPLE OF HOW THE UPCHURCH FAMILY MIGRATED
THROUGHOUT AMERICA - AS ILLUSTRATED BY THE RICHARD U.,
III/CLABURN U., I SUBCLAN

Even a brief study of the American Upchurch Family causes one to recognize a typical pattern of settlement and movement. Starting with Michael U. I in Surry Co., VA in 1638 the family would, over the next 365 years, gradually move in a predominant pattern to the south and west. Upon settling a new area it was common for the family to be represented in the area for many generations. Most often each area settled, no matter how long ago, still today yields Upchurch evidence either in the body of live descendants or in physical evidence such as grave monuments, deeds, etc. Still, at some point, members of one or more given generations would leave an Upchurch enclave to establish another Upchurch community further south/west.

As we labor to create family linkages for various parts of the Upchurch family, a distinctive example of this pattern of migration can dawn upon the one who searches. Such an insight can link together not only the steps in the migration but also individual researchers who have helped or are helping to assemble documentation.

Such a dawning recently came upon your editor as he processed a packet received 12 JUN 2003 from Cousin Phyllis Annis (Campbell) Whitsitt on Olney, TX re her relatives in the Lunsford U. Line of the Richard U., III/Claburn U. I Subclan. This led to further processing of a packet received in 1996 from Cousin Ray Olan Sparks, now deceased, he being also of the Lunsford U. Line. The surfacing of these pieces of the migration puzzle along with other long-ago inputs from others brings a sense of joy and appreciation as we now describe the migration of Lunsford U. and his close kin.

In 1738, after one hundred years in America, the Upchurch family had worked its way from Surry Co., VA to Brunswick Co., VA. There in the mid-1700s we find many of the 4th generation of the family including Richard U., II. He would marry and have the first of his 11 children born there. By 1755 we find Richard U., II and his young family in NC. He established a strong Upchurch enclave in the Moccasin Creek area of present-day

southern Franklin Co., NC. His 11 children, being members of the 5th generation of the Upchurch family in America, each heads an Upchurch Clan and they are the ancestors of about ½ of all present-day members of the Upchurch family in America. One of the 11, Richard U. III, Head of the Richard U., III Clan, b. about 1750 (Brunswick Co., VA) grew to adulthood in Franklin Co., NC, married there (twice) and died there intestate in 1816. Of his eight children (7 boys and 1 girl) four moved out-of-state and three remained in the local area where their descendants still reside.

Of the eight children of Richard U., III, the one we wish to follow along with his descendants is Claburn U., I. He was born 1789 in Franklin Co., NC and there in 1809, md Amey Bunn. Claburn U., I and Amey had at least twelve children as follows: (extra details are provided for the children of Lunsford U. and for the children of his daughter, Matilda, to illustrate the migration story being told here).

I. Richard U., III - Head of Clan.

A. Claburn U., I.

1. Lunsford U., b. 1810 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 1888 (Waldo, Columbia Co., AR), md 1834 (Newton Co., GA) Mary Ann Ballard, b.-d. 1854 (MS).
 - a. Samantha A. U., b. 1835 (Henry Co., GA), md 1856 (Columbia Co., AR) David S. Goree.
 - b. Georgia Matilda U., b. 1840 (Henry Co., GA), d. after 1929 (Wichita Co., TX), md about 1855 (GA) John Michael U., S/O Charity U. and GS/O Charles U. - Head of Clan.
 - i. Mary Delaney U., b. 1859 (AL), d. 1933 (Montague Co., TX).
 - ii. Marion Franklin U., b. (AL).
 - iii. Georgia Ann Lavicie U., b. (), d. 1951 (Collingworth Co., TX), md Ebenezer N. Burkhalter, d. 1945 (Collingsworth Co., TX).
 - iv. Eula Falby U., b.. 1872 (AL), d. 1967 (), (Bur. Buffalo Springs Cem., Clay Co., TX), md 1891 (Clay Co., TX) John T. Inman.
 - v. Martha Missouri U. "Mattie", b. 1875 (Marshall Co., TX), md 1894 (Clay Co., TX) Abner Kirk Bell.
 - vi. Minnie Arvizene U., b. 1878 (Jefferson Co., AL), md 1894 (Clay Co., TX) Rhancey Malone Morgan.
 - vii. LaMurse U., b. 1881 (AL), md 1897 (Muskogee Co., OK) Silas James Walls.
 - viii. John Sherman U., b. 1885 (AL).
 - c. Elizabeth J. U., b. 1841 (Henry Co., GA), md 1861 (Columbia Co., AR) Newton F. Brazell.
 - d. James John U., b. 1848 (Henry Co., GA), md 1868 (Columbia Co., AR) Amanda J. Stringer.
 - e. Savannah Sims U., b. 1850 (Henry Co., GA), md 1868 (Magnolia, Columbia Co., AR) James Wilson Phillips.

2. Rowena U., b. about 1812 (Franklin Co., NC), d. about 1877 (Putnam Co., GA), md in GA and stayed there.
3. ----- U. (F), b. 1812 (04 1814??) - name not learned.
4. Lucinda U., b. 1816 (Franklin Co., NC), md 1834 (Hancock Co., Ga) Abner Franklin U. - Stayed in GA.
5. Richard U., IV, b. 1817 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 1907 () (Bur. Pluto Cem., Ellis Co., TX), md 1838 (Henry Co., GA) Henrietta Eleanor Beasley. They lived in Ellis Co., TX and Hill Co., TX.
6. William Claburn U., b. 1822 (Hancock Co., GA), md in GA and stayed in GA.
7. James Britton U., b. 1825 (Hancock Co., GA), md in GA and moved to Hackett, AR.
8. John U., b. 1827 (Hancock Co., GA).
9. James Monroe U., I, b. 1828 (Hancock Co., GA), md in GA and stayed in GA.
10. Jasper U., b. 1830 (Henry Co., GA), md in GA and stayed in GA.
11. Charity Lavonia Ann U., b. about 1835 (Henry Co., GA), d. () (Bur. Waldo, AR), md () Phillip Ballard 1838 (Bur. Cass Co., TX).
12. Sarah Elizabeth U., b. 1838 (Henry Co., GA), d. 1925 (Cass Co., TX), md 1852 (Henry Co., Ga) James Monroe U., II. S/O Charity U.; GS/O Charles U. - Head of Clan - Lived in Cass Co., TX.

A study of the place names associated with the part of the Upchurch family outlined above reveals their migration pattern. The first five children of Claburn U., I were born 1810-1817 in Franklin Co., NC. Then he had four born 1822 - 1828 in Hancock Co., GA and finally three born 1830-1838 in Henry Co., GA. This move from NC to GA could well have been made possible by Claburn U., I receiving his portion of his father's estate in 1817. No doubt it was also influenced by the similar move of his Uncle Charles U. and family to Putnam Co., GA. Putnam and Hancock Counties adjoin in east-central GA. For whatever reason both families moved in due course to Henry Co., GA which remains a hotbed of Upchurch activities to this day. It is just southeast of Atlanta. In passing it will be noted that Britton U., a brother of Claburn U., I, migrated from Franklin Co., NC to Gwinnett Co., GA just north of Atlanta.

One will observe that a number of the children of Claburn U., I remained in GA. Considerable information has been collected on them and their descendants. Of special interest among them is the daughter Lucinda U., who in 1834 in Hancock Co., GA married Abner Franklin U. The parentage of Abner has not been identified. Given the circumstances, it is almost certain that he was a close relative of his bride.

Son, Richard U., IV found his way to the area just below Ft. Worth, TX where clear evidence of his descendants may be found today in Hill and Ellis Counties. He was buried in Pluto Cemetery, in Ellis Co., TX. His descendant Gerald Tyler continues to have a avid interest in his Upchurch heritage.

Daughter, Sarah Elizabeth U. married in GA but soon found her way to Cass Co., TX which is even today a very active Upchurch site. Sarah md James Monroe U., II, a son of Charity U. and a gson of Charles U. - Head of Clan. The late Elva Era (Burkhalter) U. md a gson of Sarah and was an extremely productive Upchurch researcher. Her gift of a

beautiful quilt to your editor is displayed as a wall decoration within eyesight as these words are being penned.

Son, James Britton U. moved to Hackett, Sebastian Co., AR which is on the OK border just south of Ft. Smith, AR.,

Son, Lunsford U. moved his family from GA to Waldo, Columbia Co., AR about 1854. Family lore holds that his wife, nee: Mary Ann Ballard, died in MS during this move and a part of the wagon was used to make her a coffin. Lunsford's sister Charity Lavonia Ann U. also became a part of the Waldo, AR community as she is buried there. Interestingly, her husband, Phillip Ballard, is buried in Cass Co., TX, this being the Upchurch location established by Sarah Elizabeth U. as noted earlier. These two Upchurch "nodes" or enclaves are about 50 miles apart. Over the last 150 years Upchurch descendants have continued to be documented in the cluster of counties which form SE AR and NE TX. It is my belief that the Upchurch groups in these counties maintained a certain degree of contact.

Details that recently surfaced about Georgia Matilda U., a daughter of Lunsford U., led to the penning of this article. An analysis of the family of Matilda contributed greatly to our understanding of the Upchurch family and adds to the richness of the tapestry of Upchurch migration. Matilda married John Michael U., son of Charity U. and gson of Charles U., Head of Clan. They were second cousins once removed. He has been hard to track. When I visited Cass Co., TX in 1996, Morris U., now deceased, revealed an undocumented belief that John Michael U. lived in Cass Co., TX before moving westward in TX. This confirms the idea that Upchurch relatives tended to join and unjoin as they moved ever westward in America. Thus, at a certain point, brothers James and John U., grandsons of Charles U. (Head of Clan), were together in Cass Co., TX with their wives, Sarah and Matilda; Sarah being the gdau of Richard U., III (Head of Clan) and Matilda being her niece.

Through the dedicated research of Cousin Ray Sparks and Phyllis Whitsitt, we can now report details of the establishment of an Upchurch node in the counties of Wichita, Montague, Clay and Collingworth in northwest Texas. Our most extensive information relates to Mary Delaney (U.) Sparks and her children. Mary was in Clay Co., TX at least by APR 1888 when her fifth child was born, the earlier children having been born in AL. There is reason to believe that Mary's parents were with her in Clay or in nearby counties. Her mother Matilda was still in the area when a family photo was taken in 1929.

Almost as an aside, Mary Delaney (U.) Sparks moved to Sallisaw in the Indian Territory of OK for the period of about 1893-1902. Mary's husband died in Sallisaw and Mary moved back to Clay Co., TX. We can speculate that there may have been some family exchanges between the area of Sallisaw, OK and Hackett, AR where Mary's Great-uncle James Britton U. settled. These two locales are about 30 miles apart. Mary's sister,

LaMurse, married in the nearby area of Muskogee Co., OK in 1897. Other siblings of Mary are documented in Clay Co., TX or in nearby counties. Her sister, Georgia,, md Ebenezer Burkhalter in Collingsworth Co., TX. Perhaps he is related to the Burkkhalters who intermarried with the Upchurches in Cass Co., TX.

Thus we record another chapter of how the Upchurch family in America moved south and west. As they did so, the flow most often involved a stream of humans moving in the same pattern. A given stream would include various Upchurch siblings, cousins, nephews, etc. They started from a community and more-or-less together moved to another community. Non-Upchurch families were a part of each stream and members of the different families often married, creating more linkages of interest to Upchurch researchers across time an space.

For some aspects reported here we have huge amounts of backup data, some of which has been published in past issues of the UB. More data is needed for some aspects. Every aspect of Upchurch migrations in America cries out for more attention by descendants now living.

Cousin Ray Olan Sparks created a four page article entitled "Tracing the Sparks Family History". Much of this is Upchurch history as Mary Delaney U. married a Sparks. Ray also created a five page document on his father Zea Frank Sparks, one of the younger children of Mary. This is a touching and sad story of how Zea lived out his short life. I will be happy to provide copies of these documents to any who request same.

We regret that it has not been possible to give full and proper credit to all who have helped provide the basis for this article. Some have gone to their final reward. It remains for those of us who continue to document our Upchurch heritage to do so with vigor and to recruit others to participate in the joy and satisfaction of making sure the story of our family in America is told well.

As a "P.S." to this story my personal interest is enhanced by virtue of the fact that Lunsford U. and his siblings were second cousins of my Grandfather, Bartley Jefferson U.

Clan 4. (Richard Upchurch III) {Son of Richard U. II}.

63

Richard U. III was b. 1750 in Brunswick Co., VA and died in 1817 in Franklin Co., NC. Having died intestate with property the follow-on legal steps to allocate his assets served to document clearly his children. They were Sion, Burkely, Larkin, James U. VII, Britton U. I, Buckner, Claburn U. I and Clara Frances U. Of these eight children the last four named migrated from NC. Britton U. I and Claburn U I moved to GA while Buckner U. worked his way to Brown Co., IL. These three and their descendants are well documented. Clara Frances married and moved to Ohio. We are anxious to learn more of her. The first four married children and their descendants remained in central NC either re-enforcing the Franklin Co., NC contingent of the family or moving slightly east or west to nearby counties. Our documentation of the Richard U. III clan is especially rich with exceptional compendiums for the Franklin Co., NC, Henry Co., GA, Brown Co., IL and Navarro Co., TX locations.

Clan No. 4. Richard Upchurch III Clan.

Buckner U., a son of Richard U. III, was born in Franklin Co., NC and there married and was probably about age 50 before developing a wanderlust. He was probably following a path taken by his adult children. In any case, we find him in Davidson Co., in 1830, and in Randolph Co., in 1840, both of which are in the Yadkin River Watershed. Later we find him in Brown Co., IL.

Clan 4. Richard Upchurch III Clan**James Upchurch VII Subclan.**

Research in this Subclan over the last eighteen months has been greatly accelerated due to the interest of Mrs. Robert T. Gebhart (nee: Elizabeth Warner Freeman) of Raleigh, NC. She is a great granddaughter of Little Berry Phillips, who was a grandson of James U. VII. In the last UB we reported on how Beth had introduced us to two individuals who are exceptionally well informed about the history of Franklin Co., NC and its families. During our October 2007 visit to NC we had lunch with Beth and exchanged information. Beth has since sent more details about the Subclan that need to be published. This will happen after Beth has had a chance to contact California relatives and clarify some aspects.

The reason that the work stimulated by Beth is so important has to do with the hopes that it could lead to the identification of the specific tracts of land owned in Franklin Co., NC by Richard U. II and his children around the time of the Revolution.

Even as we must defer publishing some of Beth's input, so we must present in only the briefest manner, the information and impression gained on three trips made to Franklin Co., NC in October 2007. For some information on the trips see Section IV in this UB.

**FRANKLIN COUNTY, NC PIONEERS
PRODUCE HOLLYWOOD PIONEERS**

This is an amazing story of how two sets of pioneers in the same family blazed trails in different ways. The first set involved the ancestors of a young boy and girl who married in Franklin County, NC on 14 AUG 1821. They were John W. Phillips, 1793-1876, and Elizabeth Thaney Upchurch, 1795-1870. They came from sturdy Phillips and Upchurch ancestors who had settled before the Revolution in what is now the southern tip of Franklin County, NC - Thaney being of the Richard U., III/James U., VII Subclan. The Franklin County, NC home in which John and Thaney raised their family still stands and a picture and story about it appears in UB, Vol. 28, No. 1 Jan-Jun 2007.

The families of John and Thaney have appeared in many issues of the UB. Especially noteworthy are two of their sons. Kearney Phillips became, arguably, the wealthiest man in the community. His brother, Little Berry Phillips, 1838-1922, produced descendants who rocked Hollywood. A picture and story of Little Berry appeared in UB, Vol. 9, No. 1 Jan 1988. Our challenge now is to tell the Hollywood part.

Little Berry, called "Pa" by later generations, married and started his family in the same house where his parents, John and Thaney lived. In the mid 1880s Little Berry moved to Raleigh where the rest of his children were born.

And now the reader must share my frustration about getting all of this story out the door. Over the last two years descendants of Little Berry have come forward with a flood of information about the several generations of the family that impacted Hollywood. Being overwhelmed with such a body of detail, much of which remains to be processed, I am forced to tell only part of the story here with another segment to be reserved for a later issue of the UB. The two key cousins who have been so helpful in collecting details from other family members and sharing them are Beth Gephart and Barbara Frost. I feel like I did when years ago Uncle Gettys and I would go possum hunting and find several possums up one persimmon tree. We had a challenge to process all the possums.

Let's fast forward and reveal a small bit of the Hollywood story. Festus Phillips, called "Dad", a son of Little Berry, moved his family from Raleigh, NC to what was to become Hollywood CA about 1911. At first he ran a restaurant but in due course found himself as a makeup man for Hollywood stars. Festus, 1871-1955, and his sons and grandson became a dominant force in the makeup aspect of the movie industry extending over six or seven decades. The Phillips men were responsible for making a host of movie stars look beautiful or horrible as the scripts required. Only gradually over the decades did the significant role that these Phillips men played in making films successful come to light. We hope, over time, to tell the story more fully. What now becomes clear is that the Phillips men were not only successful makeup artists, they were strikingly handsome. In due course we will publish some pictures which will set the hearts of our distaff readers aflutter.

And now having postponed the presentation of the details about the heights of success of our cousins in Hollywood, we wish to present two letters which Festus Beauregard Phillips wrote as a result of the death of his father Little Berry in 1922. We know that Little Berry lived in Raleigh, NC but he had one or more extended visits to Festus in Hollywood, one of which was shortly before his death in Raleigh, NC.

With permission of the family, we proudly reproduce in the following four pages two letters Festus wrote in 1922. The first, on 12 APR 1922, was just a few weeks after Little Berry died and the second followed soon thereafter. These letters are precious and valuable mementos of the Phillips and Upchurch families. They demonstrate both the closeness and the strains which can and do occur in families. They were written at a time when the family was just getting started in the film industry. The glory would come later. Here are some comments that may help the reader understand the letters:

First Letter:

- Brothers and sisters - Festus had 6 living siblings.
- PA - Little Berry Phillips.
- Web - Webster Clay Phillips, b. 1915, s/o Festus.
- Walter - Walter Aderson Phillips, b/o Festus.
- Nina - wife of Festus.
- Mammy - Rosa who d. 1899 - w/o Little Berry Phillips.
- "dear old mother" - Elizabeth Thaney (Upchurch) Phillips - m/o Little Berry Phillips.
- Anton, Jarvis and the little baby - 3 deceased siblings of Festus. The little baby was Lillian Belle Phillips who lived only three weeks in 1889.
- Note will of Little Berry - presumably a holograph.

Second Letter:

- Rosa - Sister of Festus.
- The passage "..... we both having used them together in our work,...." This needs interpretation. Does it mean that Festus and Walter, who was also in CA, worked together in the film industry. Another possible interpretation rests on comments made by present-day members of the family. They recall a story being handed down about Little Berry and possibly Festus being actors in silent movies. The speculation is that they did OK in silent movies but that their southern accents became a bar in service in the "talkies". More needs to be learned.
- Bob - Robert Homer Warner, Sr. - Husband of Rosa and BIL of Festus.

Those attuned to family history will appreciate how unique and important such letters are. A more complete grasp of this matter will come when the next installment of details on the many film star and film projects for whom and which the Phillips men served as makeup artists. These letters reveal something about Festus as a 50+ year old man who was yet to make his mark. His style of writing does not reveal a high level of education - perhaps he was self-taught. But here we see a man comfortable in interacting with his family in an open, sensitive, loving, and yet frank manner. As of 1922 there was little that would allow one to project the fullness of the film industry that would unfold or that Festus, his sons, and a grandson would win the sweepstakes in the makeup department of this industry.

In closing and having teased the reader enough let us present two lists which, while incomplete, will serve as an introduction to the next installment of this saga.

- The Sextet of Phillip men who exalted in makeup activities.
 - Festus - Festus Beauregard Phillips, 1871-1955.
 - Fred - Frederick Beauregard Phillips, 1908-1953, s/o Festus.
 - Web - Webster Clay Phillips, 1915-1990, s/o Festus.
 - Bill - Harlan Wilkinson Phillips, 1906-1975., s/o Festus.
 - Tom - Thomas Payne Miller, Jr., 1926-2007, s/o Frances Rosalie (Phillips) Miller and gs/o Festus.
 - Jim - James Harlan Phillips, 1946-1974, s/o Bill and gs/o Festus.
- Some film stars whom they served (partial list):

Otis Skinner, Lowell Sherman, H. B. Warner, Al Jolson, John Barrymore, Hobart Bosworth, Irene Dunn, Rosalind Russell, Jean Arthur, Ann Sheridan, Barbara Stanwyck, Alexis Smith, Douglas Fairbanks, Jr., Loretta Young, Ethel Barrymore, Johnny Carson, Fess Parker, Florence Henderson, Henry Winkler, Ron Howard, Tom Bosley, Dick Gauber, Lloyd Bridges, Chevy Chase.

In the early years the makeup artists in Hollywood were given little credit. This has improved in recent years. There is much more to be told about this saga. What is needed is a full scale book. For purposes of Upchurch heritage we can certainly lay claim to another footnote in history.

" Los Angeles Cal.

April 12, 1922.

My dear Brother and Sisters:-

Between you all, you had kept us so well posted as to Pa's condition, we were naturally expecting to get the sad news at almost any time, still knowing that he had been in a somewhat similar condition, several times during the last three years while with us, we naturally had strong hopes of his recovery.

I was in his room writing on my story, when little Webster came back and said that there was a telegram at the door, I knew then that Pa was no more, How I did hate to open it.

It seemed that I have missed him more this time than ever before, before I have looked forward for his return with great deal of pleasure, this time when he went in his general wear and condition, I just felt when I told him good bye, that it would be the last time I would see him on earth, so the morning he was to leave at seven thirty, I was working at Laskeys Studio and had to leave for my work at seven, when I went out, he was sitting on the porch waiting for Walter to come for him, I kissed him good buy* bye, it seemed that something told me that this is the last time you will ever see your father.

It impressed me so much that it seemed that I just couldn't leave him, He looked so pitiful before he left this time, seemed to feel it more, In getting ready to go, it looked as though he wanted to go and then he didn't want to. as I started to say. when I told him good bye, I looked at him until out of sight then I drove past the house half a dozen times to get the last look at him, he not being able to see who it was passing didn't know any thing of it, when I reached the Studio I phoned and told Nina to take two or three shots of him just as he sat in the chair when I left, they didn't turn out very well, to my great disappointment, on account of something being the matter with the cameraman.

Well I stood the sad newse very well, untill that night Webster was saying his little prair, and I heard him say Bless dear Grand Father, then I went all to peeces, Pa always listned for his little prair with great intrest, ~~an~~ often repeating that part of it after him, eve speking about it several tims in his letters since he has been there. If we know each other over there, (as he firmly believed we do) this has been one happy day with him, First of all, he is with his Blessed Savior, whom he so loved and has longed to be with, the last few ~~fw~~ years, and I believe he thoroughly enjoyed His presence many years, and Oh; the joy when he saw Mammy. My, how has he survived All these years without her? This beautifull spring morning, as we were getting ready for church, It seemed as though I could Mammy getting out Pa's close and fixing his buttons in his stif bosom shirt, buttoning his collar and seeing that he was all right for church just as she did so tenderly ~~as they~~ ^{ing} joked each other, before we left thoe old plantation 38 years ago, always the last thing she did before starting any where was to see if Berry was fixed, How did he get along without this, when she was taken? it must have been awfull, he was just my age then. Then his dear old mother, whom he always spoke so tenderly off; Anton, ~~Harvis~~ and the little baby, Oh; what a meating when we all get there.

We are so glad he passed away so easaly, though I am sorry he was not conficous later, as he always said that he hoped he would know every one to the end. However, he is better off and at rest.

Walter came up the evening we received the telegram, he seemed to take it rather hard, said that he mailed a letter to him that day. I planed to write to him on his birth day but something happned that I did'nt, and I am so sorry.

I dont know that he ever said ~~any~~ any thing about making his will or not. Well some time before he Jarvis ~~was~~ to Palmdail, Pa had Jarvis write out his will making Jarvis and My-self exevators, which was signed by him, on the twenty ninth day of June 1914. as To with

After necessary expences, are paid in taking caie of me, together dith all burial expences, I do will all my momey, Real Estate and persomal property to my children that are living at my death, same to be devided equally between each of said children. Said executors to be allowered to serve without Bond or any security whatsoever.

I think I wrote you some time ago, about the statious of his affairs here. when you feel like doing so let me know how he stands over there.

I dont know whether this is in order just now or not, though dont think it can do any harm.

We are all well, though work in my line is very quiet, but think I will be able to make it yet.

If there has been any misunderstanding or unpleasantness passed between any of us during Pas sickness, please just pas it up as never having occured, Love to each and all of you

Your btorher

Festus

Dear Brother:-

You will pardon this little personal note.

I am writing to you because I believe you will take it just as I mean it.

You know there are some people that just want bair the sight of a deceased persons clothing, and and especially- there own people, not. I am ^{no} insinuating that there are any such in our family, and still there ar some that will not part with them under any circumstances. If you feel in this case, that the latter applies to eather of you, in a single article mentioned, ~~as~~ you will please cut it from the list un mentioned, for if I mention any thing that eather of you want to keep, I dont want it.

Now I could defer this for a month or perhaps a year for that matter. knowing something of Rosas nervous disposition I thought she might dispose of something, that I might want to keep, not only because they were Pas, we both having used them to gather in our work, but because of there character and associations as well as use to me.

I will say again, that if you, Bob or any of you, want to keep eather of thease articles, please do so and it will be perfectly all right with me. They are as follows

His ^u Fall Dress Coat, Old square top Durby, Silk Hat and Prince Albert Coat, if it was not used in puting him away,

They would all be of use to me, and I would wear them with a greatdeal of pleasure, because they were his.

Lovingly

Festus. "

**MORE ON HOW THE GRANDCHILDREN OF ELIZABETH THANEY
(UPCHURCH) PHILLIPS CUT A WIDE SWATH IN HOLLYWOOD**

A



B



Here two of the Phillips men
are shown applying makeup to
Hollywood stars Fred Phillips
to Leonard Nimoy (A)
and Harlan Phillips to
Errol Flynn (B).

We here provide some photos and list some Hollywood makeup credits for the Upchurch descendants who played major roles behind the scenes in Hollywood for over 70 years beginning about 1920. This is a reprise of the article entitled "Franklin County, NC Pioneers Produce Hollywood Pioneers" which appeared in UB, Vol. 29, No. 1 January-June 2008.

A recap of the overall story goes as follows:

Richard U. III, Head of Upchurch Clan No. 4, was one of eleven siblings who headed Upchurch Clans in what is today Franklin County, NC. His son James U. VII produced a daughter Elizabeth Thaney U. who married John Francis Phillips. The home of John and Thaney can be seen today in Franklin County, NC and it is owned by valued

cooperator Simon Rogers. Their son Little Berry Phillips married locally but then moved his young family to Raleigh, NC where more children were born. Festus, one of Berry's sons, in due course found himself as owner of a Raleigh feed store. In 1911 Festus moved to California to seek his fortune. There his young family was completed when son Webster was born in 1915. For several years Festus tried his hand in the real estate business. Then he opened a restaurant on Sunset Boulevard in Hollywood, a venture which would have momentous implications for the family. The restaurant was across the street from the D. W. Griffith Motion Picture Studio and numerous movie stars came to dine in the Festus establishment. Among them were Mary Pickford, Blanche Sweet, Raymond Griffith, Monte Blue, Monte Banks, among others. They kidded Festus saying he should join them in the motion picture business. Family memory dims but seems to recall that either Festus or his father Berry did try their wings as actors - possibly in a movie entitled "Daddy Longlegs". In any event, Festus soon found himself in demand as a makeup artist. He and the next two generations of the family came to be major factors and in high demand in preparing actors for the screen. At first they got little credit so to correct this they took action. Six of the business organized in 1927 the first makeup guild. It was called "Motion Picture Makeup Artists Association". Festus was the first treasurer and his son Harlan "Bill" was the first secretary. From then on they began to get credits. Two other sons of Festus became makeup artists. They were Webster and Frederick "Fred". Additionally, Grandsons Thomas Miller, Jr. (son of Rosalie (Phillips) Miller) and James Phillips (son of Harlan) became makeup experts. Possibly other family members were involved also.

As an aside, one notes from numerous photographs available that these Phillips men were exceedingly handsome. They looked like movie stars and perhaps that made them comfortable working with the beautiful/handsome stars and gave them an extra measure of confidence as they practiced their craft. In any event, specific stars often insisted they have on a regular basis the service of a specific Phillips makeup expert.

We turn now to a partial compilation of credits for our Phillips cousins in Hollywood.

We have the most complete list of makeup citations for Frederick Beauregard Phillips aka Fred, so will give his list first. Bear in mind that some of these projects were credited and some not. Also, the list was compiled from various sources and thus with more input may require some refinement. This same disclaimer is applicable to the lists presented in this article for other Phillips makeup artists. The lists do not distinguish between movie and TV projects.

Fred served such notables as Clark Gable, Joan Arthur, Joan Collins, Boris Karloff and Cary Grant. He is well known to science fiction fans for his work on "Outer Limits" (40+ episodes) and "Star Trek" (78 episodes). In 1979 he was nominated for an Oscar for Best Science Fiction Makeup on "Star Trek". In 1982 he received an award for "Under The Rainbow" (1981) and in 1983 he received a Lifetime Achievement Award. A rough listing of his projects is as follows:

1922 - "Robin Hood"; 1924 - "Ben Hur"; 1926 - "King of Kings"; 1928 - "The Jazz Singer"; "The King of Jazz"; "Hearts in Exile"; "Hells Angles"; "The Man in the Iron Mask"; 1934 - "Born to Dance", "Rose Marie"; 1935 - "Broadway Melody"; 1936 "Romeo & Juliet"; 1937 - "Night Must Fall", "The Awful Truth"; 1938 "You Can't Take It With You"; 1939 - "The More the Merrier", "The Wizard of OZ"; "Mr. Moto's Last Warning";

1940 "Arizona"; 1941 - "Only Angels Have Wings"; 1942 - "The Talk of the Town"; 1948 - "The Velvet Touch"; 1949 - "Tell it to the Judge"; "Love Happy"; "Stampede"; 1950 - "Dallas", "Bunco Squad", "Never a Dull Moment", "The Fighting Stallion", "A Woman of Distinction"; 1956 - "Around the World in Eighty Days"; 1959 - "Lock Up"; 1960 - "The Aquanauts", "House of Usher"; 1961 - "Bat Masterson" (14 episodes); "Master of the World", "The Adventures of Superboy"; 1962 - "Hero's Island", "Married Too Young"; 1963 - "Stoney Burke"; 1964 - "The Unknown", "The Ghost of Sierra de Cobre"; 1965 - "Incubus"; 1966 - "Ride Beyond Vengeance"; 1970 - "R. P. M."; "The McMasters"; 1972 - "Lapin"; "Blacula"; 1973 - "Search", "Payday", "The Norliss Tapes"; 1974 - "Betrayal", "It's Good to be Alive"; "Dusty's Trail"; 1975 - "Gone With the West", "One Flew Over the Cuckoo's Nest"; 1976 - "The Wackiest Wagon Train in the West", "James Dean", "Invisible Stranger"; 1977 - "Viva Knievel", "SST - Death Flight"; 1978 "Uncle Ben"; 1979 - "When You Comin' Back", "Red Ryder"; 1980 - "Pleasure Place"; 1981 - "Under the Rainbow".

The above is truly and an impressive body of work for Fred. His success probably traces to his father Festus who "Broke the ice". Our list of projects for Festus is shorter and possibly quire incomplete. His big break came in 1927 when he had makeup duties for the silent movie "King of Kings" by Cecil B. DeMille. He also did the movie "Trail Street". His client list of stars included Otis Skinner, Lowell Sherman, H. B. Warner, Al Joson, John Barrymore and Hobart Bosworth.

For Harlan Phillips "Bill" another son of Festus we have the following citations of projects and stars:

Assistant to Gordon Bau, Head of RKO Radio Makeup Dept.

Worked with Warner Bros. for 45 years under Pierce Westmore.

Stars: Irene Dunne, Rosalind Russell (for "Sister Kenny" where the star aged from 22 to 59), Jean Arthur, Ann Sheridan, Barbara Stanwyck, Alexis Smith, Douglas Fairbanks, Jr. (for "Sinbad the Sailor"), Lucille Ball, Errol Flynn ("Dodge City").

Paramount Pictures - had makeup responsibilities.

Dean Stockwell & Broderick Crawford ("Boy With Green Hair" - 1948).

Rossana Podesta, Jacques Sernas and Sir Cedric Hardwick ("Helen of Troy" - 1994).

Lucille Ball and Henry Fonda ("Yours, Mine, Ours" - 1968).

Lee Marvin, Clint Eastwood, Jean Seberg ("Paint Your Wagon" - 1968).

For Webster Phillips "Webb", another son of Festus we have the following citations:

Loretta Young; Ethel Barrymore (for "Katie for Congress"); Ed Asner ("The Bronx Zoo"). There are no doubt more.

For James Harlan Phillips "Jim", son of Harlan and grandson of Festus, we can report that he worked on "Planet of the Apes", and "Star Trek". He had a brilliant future before him as a makeup artist when his life was cut short in 1974 at age 27 when a plane returning from a set location crashed killing all 36 aboard. They had been working on the documentary "The Primal Man".

The late Thomas Payne Miller, Jr., a son of Rosalie and a grandson of Festus was also an accomplished makeup artist. The following partial list of his projects was supplied by his son John Edwin Miller:

"Playhouse 90" - 1950s -

NBC various, 1950s "Johnny Carson"

"Daniel Boone" TV series, roughly 1963-1966, Fess Parker was main actor

"Planet of the Apes", movie (1969?) he was not main makeup but he assisted.

"The Brady Bunch", 1969-1974ish. All main actors, Florence Henderson, Robert Reed, Barry Williams

Head of Makeup Department at Paramount for a short period in 1975.

"Paper Moon" TV series 1975, Jodie Foster

"Happy Days" TV series 1975-77 Henry Winkler, Ron Howard, Tom Bosley

"When Things Were Rotten", 1976-77, Dick Gautier

"East of Eden" TV mini-series. 1980, Lloyd Bridges

Head of MakeUp Department at Lorimar Studios 1985-1989

"Fletch" (one of the movies) 1988 Chevy Chase (this was last movie he worked on before retiring).

We close this presentation with two photos to round out the story. One picture shows Harlan Phillips presenting a cigar to actor Preston Foster on the occasion of the birth of his daughter Barbara Phillips, now Frost, in 1935. We take this opportunity to thank Barbara for her help in providing documentation of relatives. This photo illustrates that the Phillips Makeup Artists had a warm relationship with their star clients. Indeed, Barbara was named for Barbara Stanwyck who sent gifts to mark the arrival of her namesake. We would also be remiss not to again thank Beth Gephart who has been a valuable collaborator on Phillips and related families.

The final photo shows Webb (with beard) and brother Fred as they visited in Raleigh, NC in March 1987 after a 36-year absence. They came back "home" to mark the beginning of a local chapter of a national wine lovers group known as "Knights of the Vine" and to visit cousins Jarvis Lawrence and Richard Freeman. Both Webb and Fred professed an unending fondness for NC where their heritage abides.

Harlan Phillips
presents cigar to
actor Preston Foster
on birth of daughter
Barbara Phillips.



**Webb Phillips (with beard) and brother Fred Phillips
visit in Raleigh, NC - March 1987**



4. Clan 4. Richard U. III Clan

Research on the Richard U. III Clan is like working and inexhaustible mother-lode, it keeps on giving.

We are currently building up a head of steam with newly discovered cooperator Amey (Mesko) Upchurch whose husband, David Bailey U., is a member of the Claburn U. II Line in the Richard U. III/Britton U. I Subclan. Along about 1830 we find Britton U. I in Gwinnett County, GA. He, like some of his siblings, left Franklin County, NC following the settlement of their father's estate about 1818. We have never visited Gwinnett County, GA but now comes Amey who has gone there to uncover Upchurch grave sites and look up descendants of Britton U. I who still live in the area. Pending further sharing of data on names, dates, places with Amey, we will share a couple of things that have already surfaced.

Amey has teased from family memories a story passed down from Samuel Adolphus U. "Dolly" her husband's late great-great-grandfather. Dolly reported that his father, William H. U., 1849-1918, would once a year hitch the buggy for a three-day trip from Gwinnett to Henry County, GA to attend a family reunion. The Upchurches in Henry County, GA would have been members of the Charles U./Thomas Gay U., Sr. Subclan. William H. U would have been visiting his second cousins. This is the first evidence we have obtained showing the Upchurches of Henry and Gwinnett Counties interacted. What a fragile path this message has traveled to reach these pages. Years ago I had contact with Cramer Edward U., b. 1917, a great uncle of Amey's husband. Amey was surprised to learn that Cramer is still alive and living in CA. She engineered a call to him and being reminded of his interaction with me so many years ago he sent me his best regards. Amey also reports "...he cried on the phone, saying that he thought he had lost everyone! He is such a dear man". Truly those of us who reach out to relatives can bring great joy and it may be honestly said that we are doing the Lord's work. Thanks Amey!

And now, we turn to Buckner U., son of Richard U. III. This son was another who used his 1818 inheritance as a grubstake to settle in places far removed from Dunn Township in Franklin County, NC. Buckner eventually settled in Brown County, IL. The Internet has now put us in touch with several who trace their heritage back to Buckner U. On his way to Brown County, IL you might say he dropped off seeds along the way. One of these "seeds" was son Silas U., ancestor of cooperator Christopher Silas U. "Sonny" who has provided excellent input. Buckner U. lived for a time in Randolph County, NC where

his son Silas U. Head of a Line in the Richard U III/Buckner U. Subclan, grew to adulthood and there in 1830 married Gilla Parrish. This couple never made it to Brown County, IL but lived out their later years in Greene County, TN.

Cooperator Dianna Lynn (Upchurch) Halstead belongs to the Jonas Alexander U. Line in the Richard U. III/Buckner U. Subclan. Her ancestor, Jonas was a son of Buckner who did reach Brown County, IL with his father. It has been our honor to visit his grave site in Brown County, IL. Now comes Dianna to help us fill in some of the blanks.

XID

Additional cooperators for the Richard U. III Clan are:

- For the Richard U III/Britton U. Subclan - Robert James U.
- For the Richard U III/Burkely U. Subclan - Ambrose Amos U. Line - Susan Alyce (Lampe) Davis.
- For the Richard U III/Claburn U. I Subclan - Lunsford U. Line - Anastasia Lynn (Harkness) Behl. She is also of the George U./Shadrack U. Subclan - Silas U. Line.

4. Clan 4. Richard U., III Clan

63

240 members added in UB, Vol. 31.

Cousin John Alred Perry of the Richard U., III/James U., VII Subclan is keeping us posted on developments regarding the possible use of Kearney U., 1808-1883, land near Raleigh, NC as a city park. We hope the park will bear the Upchurch name.

Cousin Jaynell (Sykes) Thomas of MI is a new collaborator. We are on track to lock her in as a member of the Eunice U. "Nessy" Line of the Richard U., III/Sion U. Subclan. She has provided important information for our shared heritage in Franklin and Nash Counties, NC. A surprising revelation is that Jaynell and your editor were both associated with the Weed Science program at N. C. State University in the 1950/1960 era while not knowing of our kinship. What a coincidence!

4. Clan 4. Richard U., III Clan

63

204 members added in UB, Vol. 32.

Upchurches now have another footnote in history in that we can claim as a Cousin the well known film and TV star, Lou Diamond Phillips (XID 58689). He was born 18 FEB 1962 to Louis U., son of Gerald Amon U. and grandson of Ralph Almon U. Ralph was of the Arthur Jefferson U. Line in the Richard U. III/Claburn U., I Subclan. Gerald died when Lou was an infant and his mother married George Philips and thus the infant became Lou Diamond Phillips. He has a phenomenal record of performances on stage, screen, and TV, the details of which may be found on the Internet. We thank cooperator Kenneth L. Wyatt and Cousin Col. George A. U. for input on Lou.

Another Upchurch historical tease comes from the Jasper U. Line in the Richard U., III/Claburn U., I Subclan. It comes from the Biofile of Jason Thomas U. Jason's uncle Ralph Kenneth U. related an often claimed happening that there was an Upchurch at the Alamo. Some seem to believe this is a false claim supposedly because there was a character Larry U. (played by Gabby Hayes) in a movie "A MAN OF CONQUEST" about the Alamo. The character was part Cherokee in the movie and was connected with Sam Houston in TN & TX. Perhaps someone can help us extend this story.

Cousin James Glenn U. of the Britton U., II Line in the Richard U. III/Claburn U. I Subclan died a hero in the Vietnam War on 25 MAR 1969. The story of this tragedy was reported to us at various times by Cousins Garland Rudolph U., Sr., and Col. George Atlas U. But the lasting impact such an event can have on the lives of people was brought home to me in a forceful manner when I visited with Jim's widow Kathy U. (nee: Kathy Jean Swearington) on 5 AUG 2011. Kathy and Jim were married on 11 JUN 1965. The pain of Jim's death led her to seek closure by traveling to Vietnam several times. Eventually she became involved with Gold Star Wives of America, Inc. and in due course served a term as President. She was attending a meeting of this organization in St. Louis, MO which provided an opportunity for us to visit for a couple of hours. She shared in detail the life she and Jim had together and how she learned to cope with the angst resulting from his death and to move on to help others in like circumstances. Jim was born in Durant, OK, the son of Glenn Calvin U., and the GS of Calvin Orestes U. At an early age he moved to Lubbock, TX where he grew-up and is fondly remembered. While sharing the sorrow of the manner and time of Jim's death, we congratulate Kathy on her long effort to console herself and on how she has taken the initiative to serve others.

Clan 4. Richard U., III Clan

63

82 members added in UB, Vol. 33

Cousin Judy Whitlow U. of Cass Co., TX informs us of the passing of Brig. Gen. Langston Vincent Pyle on July 18, 2012. He was a member of 5265 the Sarah Elizabeth U. Line in the Richard U., III/Claburn U., I Subclan. His illustrious career included service in the Army National Guard and the Texas Highway Department. The message from Judy reminds us to look for unique members of our vast Upchurch family among descendants of Upchurch females - such as Cousin Langston.

Clan 4 Richard U. III Clan (Richard U. III = XID 63)
9 members added in UB Vol. 35

An aspect of the Richard U. III/Claburn U. I Subclan unfolded in the state of Arkansas. The late Grace and Fredrica U., two unmarried sisters of this subclan, lived their entire lives in AR. They were proud of their Upchurch heritage and during their lifetimes, both contributed resources and information which appears in the various issues of the Upchurch Bulletin. Their collections were placed in the University of Arkansas. An inventory of their materials comes up easily if one Googles "Upchurch Collection Arkansas." While it is great that their materials are preserved, it is frustrating that little of the details are online. Many universities only allow family historians limited access to such records. Still, it is well that they are preserved.

An excellent example of their contributions may be found in UB Vol. 5, No. 1, pg 5, January, 1984, where a photo provided by Grace is shown. Many other facets of this subclan may be reached by using the search function available for the UB issues at www.upchurchstory.com.

A challenge for our Allied Families organization is to learn about collections such as those at the University of Arkansas and to inventory them under the Resources tab at

www.alliedfamilies.com. The challenge is great, but the digital world makes it feasible to get the job done. Shoulder to the wheel folks.